```
1
                   BEFORE THE WASHINGTON STATE
             UTILITIES AND TRANSPORTATION COMMISSION
 2.
     BNSF RAILWAY COMPANY,
                                   ) DOCKET NO. TR-070696
 3
                     Petitioner,
                                   ) Volume X
                                    )
                                      Pages 846 to 1129
 4
               vs.
     CITY OF MOUNT VERNON,
 5
 6
                     Respondent,
               and
     SKAGIT COUNTY, WASHINGTON
 8
     STATE DEPARTMENT OF
     TRANSPORTATION, and WESTERN
 9
     VALLEY FARMS, LLC,
10
                     Intervenors.
11
                A hearing in the above matter was held on
12
     January 9, 2008, from 9:00 a.m to 4:35 p.m., at 1805
13
     Continental Place, Multi-purpose Room, Mount Vernon,
14
     Washington, before Administrative Law Judge ADAM E.
15
     TOREM.
16
                The parties were present as follows:
                THE COMMISSION, by JONATHAN THOMPSON,
17
     Assistant Attorney General, 1400 South Evergreen Park
     Drive Southwest, Olympia, Washington 98504-0128,
18
     Telephone (360) 664-1225, Fax (360) 586-5522, E-Mail
19
     jthompso@wutc.wa.gov.
20
                CITY OF MOUNT VERNON, by KEVIN ROGERSON, City
     Attorney, 910 Cleveland Avenue, Mount Vernon, Washington
21
     98273, Telephone (360) 336-6203, Fax (360) 336-6267,
     E-Mail kevinr@ci.mount-vernon.wa.us.
22
23
24
     Joan E. Kinn, CCR, RPR
25
     Court Reporter
```

2	SKAGIT COUNTY, by STEPHEN R. FALLQUIST, Deputy Prosecuting Attorney, 605 South Third Street, Mount Vernon, Washington 98273, Telephone (360) 336-9460, Fax (360) 336-9497, E-Mail
3	stephenf@co.skagit.wa.us.
4 5	WSDOT - FREIGHT SYSTEMS DIVISION, by L. SCOTT LOCKWOOD, Assistant Attorney General, 905 Plum Street Southeast, Building 3, Olympia, Washington 98504, Telephone (360) 753-1620, Fax (360) 586-6847, E-Mail
6	scottl@atg.wa.gov.
7	BNSF RAILWAY COMPANY, by BRADLEY P. SCARP and KELSEY ENDRES, Attorneys at Law, Montgomery Scarp
8	MacDougall, 1218 Third Avenue, 27th Floor, Seattle, Washington 98101, Telephone (206) 625-1801, Fax (206)
9	625-1807, E-Mail brad@montgomeryscarp.com.
10	WESTERN VALLEY FARMS, LLC, DAVID BOON and YVONNE BOON, by GARY T. JONES, Attorney at Law, Jones &
11	Smith, 415 Pine Street, Mount Vernon, WA 98273, Telephone (360) 336-6608, Fax (360) 336-2094, E-Mail
12	gjones@jonesandsmith.com.
13 14	SKAGIT COUNTY FIRE DISTRICT #3, by THOMAS G. BURKE, Attorney at Law, Burke Law Offices, 612 S. 227th Street, Des Moines, Washington 98198, Telephone (206)
15	824-5630.
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1		
2	INDEX OF EXAMINATION	
3		
4	WITNESS:	PAGE:
5	L. SLOANE WINKES, M.D.	
6	Direct Examination by Mr. Jones	863
7	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	865
8	PAUL CURL	
9	Direct Examination by Mr. Thompson	874
10	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	875
11	Cross-Examination by Mr. Jones	884
12	Examination by Judge Torem	885
13	Cross-Examination by Mr. Jones	892
14	Cross-Examination by Mr. Rogerson	894
15	Cross-Examination by Mr. Fallquist	896
16	Examination by Judge Torem	898
17	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	898
18	Redirect Examination by Mr. Thompson	899
19	Recross-Examination by Mr. Jones	901
20	Examination by Judge Torem	903
21	ROBERT JOHNSTON	
22	Direct Examination by Mr. Thompson	904
23	Examination by Judge Torem	905
24	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	907
25	Examination by Judge Torem	910

1	GLENN HARMAN	
2	Direct Examination by Mr. Burke	914
3	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	917
4	Examination by Judge Torem	925
5	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	926
6	Examination by Judge Torem	940
7	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	947
8	Examination by Judge Torem	949
9	Redirect Examination by Mr. Burke	951
10	Examination by Judge Torem	954
11	Cross-Examination by Mr. Jones	955
12	Cross-Examination by Mr. Rogerson	956
13	Recross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	958
14	VICTOR L. BENSON	
15	Direct Examination by Mr. Burke	959
16	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	961
17	Examination by Judge Torem	962
18	Redirect Examination by Mr. Burke	964
19	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Scarp	967
20	Examination by Judge Torem	968
21	EDWARD ESCO BELL	
22	Direct Examination by Mr. Rogerson	972
23	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	975
24	Redirect Examination by Mr. Rogerson	982

1	GLENN BRAUTASET	
2	Direct Examination by Mr. Rogerson	985
3	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	986
4	Examination by Judge Torem	990
5	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	991
6	Cross-Examination by Mr. Jones	995
7	Redirect Examination by Mr. Rogerson	997
8	Examination by Judge Torem	1006
9	Recross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1008
10	Examination by Judge Torem	1011
11	Recross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1013
12	Examination by Judge Torem	1014
13	Recross-Examination by Mr. Jones	1017
14	Cross-Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1018
15	Recross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1020
16	JANA HANSON	
17	Direct Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1022
18	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1029
19	Redirect Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1040
20	Recross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1043
21	Redirect Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1044
22	Examination by Judge Torem	1045
23	Redirect Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1045
24		

_ 1

1	MARK WATKINSON	
2	Direct Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1047
3	Cross-Examination by Ms. Endres	1049
4	Examination by Judge Torem	1060
5	Cross-Examination by Ms. Endres	1060
6	Redirect Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1061
7	Examination by Judge Torem	1065
8	Cross-Examination by Mr. Jones	1066
9	Redirect Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1068
10	Cross-Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1069
11	Recross-Examination by Ms. Endres	1070
12	RIC BOGE	
13	Direct Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1073
14	Cross-Examination by Ms. Endres	1075
15	Redirect Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1077
16	Examination by Judge Torem	1078
17	Cross-Examination by Mr. Rogerson	1079
18	Redirect Examination by Mr. Fallquist	1080
19	Examination by Judge Torem	1081
20	PATRICK DEJONG	
21	Direct Examination by Mr. Jones	1086
22	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1090
23	Examination by Judge Torem	1099
24	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1099

1	JEFFREY BOON	
2	Direct Examination by Mr. Jones	1104
3	Cross-Examination by Mr. Scarp	1105
4	Examination by Judge Torem	1113
5	JOHN DEVLIEGER	
6	Examination by Judge Torem	1119
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		

1			
2		INDEX OF EXHIBITS	
3			
4	EXHIBIT:	MARKED:	ADMITTED:
5		L. SLOANE WINKES, M.D.	
6	75		865
7	76		865
8		PAUL CURL	
9	49		875
10		ROBERT JOHNSTON	
11	52		906
12	53		906
13	54		906
14	55		906
15	56		906
16	57		906
17	58		906
18	59		906
19	60		906
20	61		906
21	62		906
22	63		906
23	64		906
24	65		906
25	66		906

0854	1	
1		GLENN HARMAN
2	26	928
3	85	916
4	86	916
5		VICTOR L. BENSON
6	87	960
7	138	966
8		EDWARD ESCO BELL
9	18	973
10	19	973
11	20	973
12	21	973
13	22	973
14	139	975
15		BUD NORRIS
16	28	974
17		GLENN BRAUTASET
18	23	986
19	24	986
20	27	986
21		JANA HANSON
22	31	1027
23	32	1027
24	33	1027
25	34	1027

0855	5		
1		MARK WATKINSON	
2	35	104	19
3	36	104	19
4	37	104	19
5	38	104	19
6	39	104	49
7	40	104	49
8	117	10	72
9	119	109	53
10		RIC BOGE	
11	41	10	75
12	42	10	75
13	43	10	75
14	44	10	75
15	45	10	75
16	46	10	75
17	47	10	75
18	48	10	75
19		PATRICK DEJONG	
20	79	108	37
21	80	108	37
22	81	108	37
23	82	108	37
24			
25			

0856	5		
1		JEFFREY BOON	
2	71	110)5
3	72	110)5
4	73	110)5
5	74	110	15
6		DAVID BOON	
7	67	111	.8
8	68	111	.8
9	69	111	.8
10	70	111	.8
11		JOHN DEVLIEGER	
12	83	112	1:1
13		DARRIN MORRISON	
14	84	112	2:2
15		GARY NORRIS	
16	126	112	4
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			

1	P	R	\cap	C	F.	F.	D	Т	N	G	S	

- JUDGE TOREM: Good morning, we're on the
- 3 record, it's a little bit after 9:00 in the morning on
- 4 Wednesday, and it is January the 9th, 2008. Mr. Burke
- 5 is back with us because he has witnesses today, and all
- 6 the other counsel are present.
- 7 Yesterday before the public hearing started I
- 8 think we settled up and said we would have our next
- 9 session on Thursday, January 31st, at 9:00 in the
- 10 morning in Seattle at I think it's the Department of
- 11 Transportation's conference room, it's the Goldsmith
- 12 Building?
- 13 MR. SCHULTZ: That is correct, Your Honor.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: So that's where we will be
- 15 reconvening after today's session. What we're trying to
- 16 do today is get through the Commission's witnesses, the
- 17 City's witnesses, and the Western Valley Farms
- 18 witnesses.
- We have rescheduled Mr. Smith, who is
- 20 attending a funeral this afternoon, to appear with
- 21 Mr. Liou, the hydrologist from the City, and Mr. Zeinz,
- 22 the Commission's other witness about the redesign at
- 23 Hickox Road that's recommended, so those three witnesses
- 24 for certain are going to be on Thursday, January 31st.
- 25 Mr. Smith will probably be allowed to be by telephone

- 1 unless we hear a request otherwise so he doesn't have to
- 2 make the trip down to Seattle.
- 3 As for Mr. Norris, yesterday there was some
- 4 question at the end of the day as to additional data
- 5 requisitions or requests that would be going on
- 6 regarding his grade deck findings and spreadsheets. If
- 7 that merits any further recross-examination on those
- 8 topics, Mr. Thompson, you will let me know prior to
- 9 January 31st and notify the State Department of
- 10 Transportation so they can make Mr. Norris available.
- 11 And, Mr. Jones, you may have had some additional
- 12 questions as well. I think we'll wait to see how Esco
- 13 Bell's testimony goes today, and if there are further
- 14 questions that come up based on the apparent
- 15 disagreement over the future levels of service, then
- 16 we'll see if those need to be taken up with Mr. Norris
- 17 again at the end of the month. But when Mr. Bell
- 18 testifies today, we can address that afterward and
- 19 determine. I know Mr. Rogerson spoke with him
- 20 yesterday, and when we call him we can look to that.
- MR. ROGERSON: Your Honor, as a point,
- 22 Mr. Esco Bell serves in the capacity of the public works
- 23 director, and in that official capacity he looks at the
- 24 plan documents that have been incorporated by the City
- 25 Council as to what levels of service would be, and I

- 1 think what's at issue here is a discrepancy between the
- 2 forecasted level of service in two areas. I have tried
- 3 and I may be able to present today the traffic engineer
- 4 who presented the study that justifies those
- 5 conclusions, his name is Victor Sellman, however he is
- 6 not a witness on the witness list, and this is
- 7 unanticipated issues that the City has.
- 8 JUDGE TOREM: Well, let me say just that if
- 9 there is a motion to supplement the record with an
- 10 additional witness, it would be subject to objection,
- 11 but also the issue was raised as to conflicting
- 12 witnesses we have available. If there is a better
- 13 witness, maybe we'll make the case for that. It may be
- 14 that rather than call him with direct testimony that has
- 15 to be cross-examined on the spot that if you want to
- 16 present him, we would require a prefiled testimony to be
- 17 filed and then call him for cross-examination according
- 18 to the rest of the plan on January 31st. That would be
- 19 how I would anticipate out of fairness to everyone else
- 20 here. That lack of preparation of the traffic engineer
- 21 cross-exam could be a little difficult given how busy
- 22 folks have been the last two days.
- MR. ROGERSON: And my point is to bring this
- 24 out now to prevent unfair surprise, and this is
- 25 information I just received today, so.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: All right, and I understand the
- 2 changing nature of things as the process goes on, so why
- 3 don't you when we get to the lunch break today speak a
- 4 little bit with the opposition, tell them a little bit
- 5 more off the record as to what you're anticipating, and
- 6 then we'll have Mr. Bell after lunch, and you can
- 7 determine if that's necessary to supplement the City's
- 8 case. If that's what you want to do and make a motion
- 9 at that time, then I would hear your proposed dates for
- 10 filing a written prefiled testimony for that new witness
- 11 and then hear from the opposition as to whether they
- 12 object to that proposed schedule under the terms I have
- 13 indicated.
- Mr. Jones.
- MR. JONES: Thank you, Your Honor, in a
- 16 conference on a call this morning just checking in with
- 17 Mr. DeJong, one of our witnesses, I learned that with
- 18 respect to this Blackburn Road issue that Mount Vernon
- 19 Christian School is being required to spend about
- 20 \$250,000 on road improvements which were ordered by the
- 21 City of Mount Vernon and which narrow the roadway. I
- 22 think this is extremely pertinent to Mr. Norris's --
- JUDGE TOREM: Well, let me say again when he
- 24 testifies, because he can't testify now and put that in
- 25 the record, let's have Mr. DeJong supplement his

- 1 testimony. And as you have seen the pattern, when you
- 2 ask is there anything else you would like to add, that
- 3 would be the perfect time for him to tell the tribunal
- 4 and create a record with his personal knowledge of this
- 5 about the new information.
- And again, if he has new information today
- 7 and there are additional exhibits, that as you have seen
- 8 over the last few days is allowed as well, so if there's
- 9 something he can bring and if you can get it in advance
- 10 over the lunch break for the railway and Department of
- 11 Transportation attorneys to look at in preparation for
- 12 cross, that would be more than gentlemanly and scholarly
- 13 to do it that way. So if we are going to have his
- 14 testimony this afternoon, he can simply tell me the
- 15 changes that have occurred since he filed it. Clearly
- the world doesn't stand still simply because someone
- 17 filed their testimony.
- 18 Anything else preliminary we need to take
- 19 care of today?
- 20 MR. SCARP: I believe there is.
- JUDGE TOREM: You settled the case?
- MR. SCARP: We have conferred, well, it's a
- 23 big step towards it, I don't think we're going to have
- 24 the need to cross-examine the mayor, Bud Norris, and so
- 25 I believe Mr. Rogerson has notified him of that. We'll

- 1 stipulate to admit his prefiled testimony.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so this is Mayor Bud
- 3 Norris, he is scheduled in the group of witnesses at
- 4 12:30, so we'll scratch him from the list. At the
- 5 appropriate time this afternoon, why don't we just have
- 6 a proffering stipulation of his testimony, and his
- 7 exhibits will be made part of the record at that time.
- 8 All right, thank you, that streamlines things a little
- 9 bit for this afternoon. It may require then that the
- 10 County and Western Valley Farms witnesses be here a
- 11 little bit earlier than the 3:00 that was projected, and
- 12 you may tell those folks to be here about 2:00 or 2:30.
- 13 We can have you contact them over the lunch hour when we
- 14 see what the reality of this morning's schedule might
- 15 be.
- 16 All right, I know Dr. Winkes is here and is
- 17 ready to testify, so I'm going to ask her to come up and
- 18 be sworn in at this time.
- 19 (Witness L. SLOANE WINKES, M.D. was sworn.)
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones.
- 22 Whereupon,

- L. SLOANE WINKES, M.D.,
- 24 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 25 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. JONES:
- 3 Q. Good morning, Dr. Winkes, could you state
- 4 your name and your address for the record, please.
- 5 A. My name is L. Sloane Winkes, and I live at
- 6 18431 Dike Road.
- 7 Q. Could you spell your last name, please?
- 8 A. W-I-N-K-E-S.
- 9 Q. And you are the person who signed the
- 10 declaration submitted as prefiled testimony November
- 11 5th, 2007; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And you have had an opportunity to review
- 14 that testimony this morning, and have you determined
- 15 whether or not there have been any changes in the
- 16 circumstances that would affect your answers of November
- 17 5th?
- 18 A. I did review it this morning, and there are
- 19 no changes.
- 20 MR. JONES: At this time I would offer the
- 21 prefiled testimony of Dr. Sloane Winkes and request
- 22 cross-examination.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, are you also
- 24 offering in addition to Exhibit 75, her testimony, a
- 25 copy of the letter she sent from May 28th, which is

- 1 labeled Exhibit 76?
- 2 MR. JONES: Your Honor, that raises a
- 3 question about the proceeding and the record generally.
- 4 I believe that was submitted as part of the
- 5 environmental review record, and my understanding was
- 6 that those letters had been included in the record
- 7 independently. If that's the case, I guess we wouldn't
- 8 offer it a second time and would stand on that earlier
- 9 submission as a part of the record.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: You're correct, the public
- 11 comments that came in are marked. The letter itself was
- 12 not subject to cross-examination previously. I know it
- 13 states many of the same concerns she has in her prefiled
- 14 testimony, so in some way they are complimentary or
- 15 perhaps cumulative. But for all of the comment letters
- 16 that came in in April and May of this year, those are
- 17 already marked, I believe they're Exhibit 200, comments
- 18 that came in last night I think are 202 or something of
- 19 that nature, and from Monday is 201, so there are
- 20 various items. The only question would be as to if you
- 21 desire it to be available for cross-examination, it may
- 22 be given more weight by me or eventually the
- 23 Commissioners or a review in court because it was
- 24 evidence submitted under oath and subject to
- 25 cross-examination today versus a public comment letter

- 1 that's not subject to cross. I think that's the only
- 2 distinction that could possibly be drawn from submitting
- 3 it a second time.
- 4 MR. JONES: Thank you. It is attached to the
- 5 materials that we have submitted, and so if it needs a
- 6 separate identification, I would move its admission as a
- 7 separate.
- 8 JUDGE TOREM: It's been so marked, so I will
- 9 indicate you're offering Exhibits 75 and 76 at this
- 10 time, are there any objections?
- 11 All right, seeing none, those will both be
- 12 admitted.
- 13 And let me see, for cross-examination of
- 14 Dr. Winkes the railway has estimated for all of your
- 15 witnesses they might have a grand total of two hours, so
- 16 I don't know, it won't be that long for you, ma'am, let
- 17 me see what Mr. Scarp has for you this morning.
- 18 MR. SCARP: I will try not to use the whole
- 19 two hours.

- 21 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 22 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Good morning, Dr. Winkes.
- A. Good morning.
- 25 Q. My name is Bradley Scarp, and I represent

- 1 BNSF Railway.
- 2 Am I correct that you live in a home between
- 3 Stackpole and Hickox Roads?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. And that's on Dike Road?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And you have been there about three years?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. So for the record to make sure, that's south
- 10 of Hickox, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. All right. Do you own your own home or rent?
- 13 A. We own.
- Q. And are you or your husband farmers?
- 15 A. No, we're both family physicians.
- 16 Q. Okay. Is your home in a floodplain?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And when you moved there, did you know you
- 19 were moving into a floodplain?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And is it pretty much all farming all around
- 22 you?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Now how far is it from your home to Skagit
- 25 Valley Hospital?

- 1 A. It takes us about 10 minutes.
- Q. Okay.
- 3 A. Going the speed limit.
- 4 Q. And do you ever go above the speed limit?
- 5 A. Not intentionally. If I have, to be
- 6 truthful, if I have a delivery that's imminent, I will
- 7 probably go about 5 miles over in order to get there in
- 8 time.
- 9 O. And are there other doctors at those
- 10 facilities that live out near you?
- 11 A. Not in our immediate area, no.
- 12 Q. Are there doctors that live farther away than
- 13 you?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Are there doctors that live closer in towards
- 16 the hospital than you?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. All right. Is there any reason that you have
- 19 chosen not to live closer to the hospital?
- 20 A. Yes, in that my husband is from the Conway
- 21 area, and we really love that region of the valley sort
- 22 of south of Mount Vernon. In addition, when we bought
- 23 our home, I was at that time working in Marysville, so
- 24 we needed somewhere where I could be within 30 minutes
- of that hospital. So at the time of the home purchase,

- 1 that was part of our decisionmaking, and so living
- 2 closer to Skagit Valley Hospital would have put me
- 3 farther away from the hospital in Arlington, so it
- 4 wouldn't have made sense at that time.
- 5 Q. To get down to Conway, you just go straight
- 6 down Dike Road south?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Now the MapQuest that we ran from the address
- 9 that you indicated showed that by taking an alternate
- 10 route it increases the distance by .3 miles, have you
- 11 ever measured that distance?
- 12 A. Not by mileage, just by the timing.
- 13 Q. Okay. And it's your testimony that it adds 5
- 14 minutes if you go a different route?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. Now the alternatives would include
- 17 Stackpole Road, which would then require you to take the
- 18 Conway frontage road?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. Okay. And the other way you would go would
- 21 be down Dike Road and take Britt Road?
- 22 A. Britt Road to Blackburn, correct.
- Q. Do you ever keep going up Dike Road and then
- 24 turn?
- 25 A. That would be less efficient just because

- 1 that would take us all the way into downtown Mount
- 2 Vernon.
- 3 Q. All right. And if I understood from your
- 4 testimony, one of your concerns is that there's more
- 5 traffic delays on those routes?
- 6 A. On Britt slough there would be more traffic
- 7 delay. In addition it is a windier road so maybe less
- 8 safe. On Stackpole likely not more traffic delay, but
- 9 our concern with Stackpole is the stop sign at the
- 10 railroad crossing rather than a gate, which could be
- 11 less safe when we're in a hurry.
- 12 Q. Whenever you have taken Britt, do you ever
- 13 take that route to the hospital at night?
- 14 A. I have never had to take Britt because I can
- 15 always use Hickox.
- 16 Q. All right. Now with regard to the three
- 17 years that you have been in that location, have you ever
- 18 driven down Hickox Road to have the train gates come
- 19 down and stop you?
- 20 A. Certainly.
- Q. And have you had to stop and wait for a
- 22 train?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Okay. And how much time does that add to
- 25 your trip?

- 1 A. Depends on the train, anywhere from a minute
- 2 to 5 minutes.
- 3 Q. Have you ever had to turn around and go back
- 4 the other way?
- 5 A. No, most of the time I can wait.
- 6 Q. You understand that the purpose of the siding
- 7 track is so that long freight trains can pull over there
- 8 and let other trains go in an either direction pass?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And is it your understanding that if that
- 11 crossing at Hickox Road is not closed that there would
- 12 still be trains that might park there waiting for other
- 13 trains for longer times?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. And do you estimate in that
- 16 circumstance that you would then turn around and go use
- 17 an alternate route?
- 18 A. Yes. If we can see from our turn up Dike
- 19 onto Hickox that there's a train stopped at the gate
- 20 rather than just a gate down waiting for a train to go
- 21 by, then we could certainly go the alternate route if we
- 22 needed to.
- Q. All right. But I think you indicated that
- 24 you have driven down Hickox only to have the gates come
- 25 down in front of you; did I understand you correctly?

- 1 A. Yes, if a train had not quite gotten there
- 2 yet, certainly the gates would come down.
- 3 Q. And you said in your prefiled testimony
- 4 something about being blocked 50 times a year, and I'm
- 5 specifically referring to page 3 of your prefiled
- 6 testimony, the last sentence, that phrase, in addition
- 7 to being blocked 50 times a year, what did you mean by
- 8 that?
- 9 A. I believe that's referring to the 50 or so
- 10 deliveries that between my husband and I we attend each
- 11 year.
- 12 Q. All right, so what you're talking about is
- 13 you're trying to calculate how many times you would be
- 14 blocked at Hickox if the crossing was closed?
- 15 A. Correct, if the crossing's closed, we're
- 16 always going to be blocked from using the road, but I
- 17 think the 50 times a year reference is that in those
- 18 instances when we need to get to the hospital the
- 19 fastest, which is usually for either a very sick patient
- 20 or an imminent delivery, that would be the most critical
- 21 times that we would be blocked from getting there the
- 22 fastest and safest way.
- Q. A lot of times, those 50 times a year, I
- 24 assume you get those calls on a cell phone from other
- 25 locations, not just home?

- 1 A. I'm mostly getting paged, and most of the
- 2 time I'm home or at the office. But most of the calls
- 3 for delivery come from home.
- 4 Q. All right. And your office is on the east
- 5 side of the tracks as well?
- 6 A. No, my office is over by the hospital by
- 7 Mount Vernon Hill, so that's much closer. But most of
- 8 my patients go into labor nights and weekends, so I tend
- 9 to be home.
- 10 Q. All right. Now I understand that you, from
- 11 your testimony, that you don't like to use the Stackpole
- 12 crossing because you feel it's less safe?
- 13 A. Yes, because of the stop sign rather than the
- 14 gate.
- 15 Q. Do you think there's not sufficient sight
- 16 distance down the tracks or just because it doesn't have
- 17 gates?
- 18 A. I think there's probably sufficient sight,
- 19 but my concern is with the gate and if you're in a hurry
- 20 as far as potentially having a different judgment of how
- 21 quickly a train is coming.
- Q. All right. And that raises an interesting
- 23 point, you wouldn't engage in any kind of reckless
- 24 driving to beat the train, would you?
- 25 A. No.

- 1 Q. Are you familiar with that phenomena?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And as a doctor, are you aware of the dangers
- 4 and injuries that could be caused by that?
- 5 A. Certainly.
- 6 Q. Now if there were lights and gates at
- 7 Stackpole Crossing, would that make you feel safer going
- 8 across there?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 MR. SCARP: That's all I have, Doctor, thank
- 11 you very much.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, any redirect?
- MR. JONES: Nothing from us, no.
- 15 JUDGE TOREM: Any other questions for this
- 16 witness?
- 17 All right, well, thank you, Dr. Winkes, I
- 18 appreciate your time this morning.
- 19 All right, I believe our next scheduled
- 20 witness is Commission Staff Paul Curl and then
- 21 Mr. Robert Johnston this morning.
- 22 (Witness PAUL CURL was sworn.)
- JUDGE TOREM: Thank you.

24

- 1 Whereupon,
- 2 PAUL CURL,
- 3 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 4 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 6 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 7 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- 8 Q. Mr. Curl, could you please state your name
- 9 and spell your last name for the record.
- 10 A. My name is Paul Curl, C-U-R-L.
- 11 Q. And by whom are you employed?
- 12 A. I am employed by the Washington Utilities and
- 13 Transportation Commission.
- 14 Q. And did you prepare and cause to be filed in
- 15 this docket the prefiled direct testimony that is
- 16 premarked as Exhibit 49?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And is the information contained in that
- 19 testimony true and correct to the best of your
- 20 knowledge?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And if I were to ask you the questions set
- 23 out in the Q&A of your testimony today, would your
- 24 answers be the same?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, I would offer
- 2 Exhibit 49 for admission in the record and if there's no
- 3 objection tender the witness for cross-examination.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Any objections to admission of
- 5 Exhibit 49?
- 6 MR. SCARP: Not at this time, Your Honor.
- 7 JUDGE TOREM: Hearing none, that's admitted.

- 9 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 10 BY MR. SCARP:
- 11 Q. Good morning, Mr. Curl.
- 12 A. Good morning.
- 13 Q. Do you have your prefiled testimony in front
- 14 of you?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- 16 Q. Could you pull it out, I'm just going to ask
- 17 you about a couple of specific comments, and if you
- 18 don't mind I was reviewing that in preparation and I saw
- on page 1 your official retirement in 2002.
- 20 A. That's correct.
- 21 Q. All right, well, I guess I never knew that or
- 22 paid attention before, welcome back.
- A. Thank you.
- Q. All right, on page 2 of that prefiled
- 25 testimony, and I'm looking down in the last paragraph

- 1 which you indicate that you will explain why Staff
- 2 believes that BNSF has a responsibility to put in place
- 3 reasonable measures to reduce the danger that its
- 4 addition of a second set of tracks at Hickox Road would
- 5 create, and my question is from that it would indicate
- 6 that you recognize a danger created by the addition of
- 7 the siding track that will go across or extend across
- 8 Hickox Road; is that correct?
- 9 A. That is correct.
- 10 Q. Okay. And obviously you have been here for
- 11 all the testimony, you recognize that the siding track
- 12 is designed in large part for longer freight trains to
- 13 be able to pull aside for other rail traffic to meet and
- 14 pass as they call it?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. What are the dangers that you're referring to
- 17 that are created by the extension of the siding track
- 18 across Hickox?
- 19 A. First of all, any time you have two tracks in
- 20 a crossing, that adds danger. It takes longer for a
- 21 vehicle to traverse a crossing. In this particular
- 22 instance we're talking about a siding track where trains
- 23 may be parked close to the crossing, which would block
- 24 the view of motorists. We have all heard about there
- 25 are people out there who do reckless things and may

- 1 assume that the automatic signals are engaged by the
- 2 parked train, attempt to drive around those gates, and
- 3 be hit by a train that's actually operating on the main
- 4 line track.
- 5 Q. Is the siding project itself a Washington
- 6 State Department of Transportation funded project?
- 7 A. Yes, it is.
- 8 Q. Now I want to move ahead a page to page 3,
- 9 and at the very top of that page your testimony says
- 10 that your testimony will explain why Staff believes that
- 11 the safety gains that BNSF and WSDOT advance in support
- 12 of closing Hickox Road may be illusory given the
- 13 questionable safety of the alternative crossings to
- 14 which the current users of the Hickox Road Crossing
- 15 would be diverted; is that an accurate recitation?
- 16 A. That's what my testimony says, yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. You were here yesterday for the
- 18 testimony of Mr. Gary Norris?
- 19 A. I was.
- 20 Q. Okay. Are you contending that the
- 21 calculations and computations performed by Mr. Norris
- 22 create an illusory conclusion regarding safety gains?
- 23 A. I'm not sure which analysis you're talking
- 24 about, the original traffic study or the GradeDec.Net
- 25 calculations.

- 1 Q. Both.
- 2 A. Well, I did have access to the traffic impact
- 3 analysis study. I read it in detail.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. I'm not a traffic engineer.
- 6 Q. All right.
- 7 A. I thought it was difficult to follow. From
- 8 Mr. Schultz's testimony it was my understanding that one
- 9 of the primary reasons for retaining Mr. Norris was to
- 10 evaluate the relative safety of the alternative
- 11 crossings.
- 12 Q. All right.
- 13 A. I went through every line of the study and
- 14 could not find any of that analysis. And you understand
- 15 that my testimony was written in November, I have
- 16 obviously learned a lot, heard a lot since that time,
- 17 but at the time based on the direct testimony that had
- 18 been filed by BNSF witnesses as well as DOT, nobody had
- 19 made any sort of analysis about the relative safety of
- 20 Stackpole or Blackburn. That's the basis of my
- 21 testimony.
- Q. Okay. And have you learned more about that
- 23 as you have gone through the hearing process and
- 24 listened to all the witnesses?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Okay. And is it still your opinion that you
- 2 think that it may be that the safety gains may be
- 3 illusory?
- 4 A. I'm much more comfortable now with Stackpole.
- 5 When BNSF filed the petition, there was a statement in
- 6 there that BNSF intended to install automatic lights and
- 7 gates at Stackpole. However, when the direct testimony
- 8 came in, nobody said that in their testimony, which made
- 9 me think that, well, maybe they aren't committed to
- 10 installing those signals.
- 11 Q. All right.
- 12 A. So I was concerned. Some of the witnesses,
- 13 Mr. Peterson for instance, suggested that there would be
- 14 a net safety gain even without installing automatic
- 15 signals at Stackpole, and I just don't agree with that.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. So but that's the basis.
- 18 At Blackburn, Blackburn is tough because
- 19 it --
- 20 Q. I've got a couple questions for you about
- 21 Blackburn, and we'll get down there, and maybe I can
- 22 direct you back to those; would that be fair?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Okay. And I will finish up with Stackpole,
- 25 and you have heard BNSF witnesses under oath indicate

- 1 that they fully support upgrading the signalization at
- 2 Stackpole as may be required, but I think you have also
- 3 heard the BNSF witnesses say that they don't make those
- 4 determinations independently but they support it?
- 5 A. That's true, and I'm not sure procedurally
- 6 how we're going to figure out what sort of signals, what
- 7 the engineering will be, because normally that's done by
- 8 a diagnostic team, which would include Commission Staff,
- 9 the road authority, in this case that would be the
- 10 County, and UTC Staff. I'm not sure how that's going to
- 11 be get done, but I did hear a commitment that whatever
- 12 the appropriate level of protection at Stackpole will
- 13 be, BNSF is committed to following through on that.
- 14 Q. All right. And I have to ask this just for
- 15 the record, but you're not an expert on flood fighting
- 16 or evacuations from the floodplain?
- 17 A. I know more about it now than I ever did
- 18 before, but no, I'm not an expert.
- 19 Q. And you reference those as concerns that sort
- 20 of exist independently as things that you on behalf of
- 21 the Commission Staff would want to be properly
- 22 addressed?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 O. Okay. And you have also heard suggestions
- 25 and testimony regarding the possibility of a gate that

- 1 could be used for, a locked gate that could be used for
- 2 emergency purposes as one possible solution to that?
- 3 A. I have heard you talk about it.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A. I haven't -- and I know you asked that
- 6 question of some of the BNSF witnesses. I haven't had
- 7 an opportunity to discuss that with the City, the dike
- 8 district, or any of those folks, so I'm not -- I can't
- 9 speak on their behalf, but it appears at least on the
- 10 surface that that would at least address some of their
- 11 concerns.
- 12 Q. All right, fair enough.
- Now with regard to Blackburn, you're familiar
- 14 with the, sorry, I've got to get the right word, the
- 15 inspection of that crossing by Mr. Johnston of Staff?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. And can you just explain before we get there,
- 18 what is his capacity or function in relation to yours?
- 19 A. Mr. Johnston is a transportation specialist.
- 20 His primary duty is railroad safety. Actually beyond
- 21 that he's a hazardous materials specialist, so he
- 22 inspects, you've driven around Mount Vernon, you see a
- 23 lot of tank cars and black with placards on them, he
- 24 inspects those to make sure that they're safe. That's
- 25 actually work he does on behalf of the Federal Railroad

- 1 Administration. He's a State employee, so he also works
- 2 for us, and in that capacity because he's out and about
- 3 we ask him to inspect public crossings across the state
- 4 to ensure that they meet State standards.
- 5 Q. All right. And in that regard, you're aware
- 6 that the Blackburn signalization and warning devices at
- 7 the crossing at Blackburn were upgraded in 2003?
- 8 A. I don't know exactly when the work was done.
- 9 I do know that we issued an order in May of 2003
- 10 authorizing the installation of traffic signals and
- 11 interconnection of those traffic signals with the
- 12 existing railroad signals.
- 13 Q. All right. And knowing what you know about
- 14 the process, the work didn't get done before the order
- 15 was issued?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. Well, I don't know that for a fact, some
- 19 local officials are very --
- 20 Q. Very efficient?
- 21 A. They get ahead of the game, and then oops, I
- 22 should have filed the petition.
- Q. All right.
- 24 A. But I assume that it did not get done until
- 25 after May of 2003.

- 1 Q. That's a reasonable assumption that sometime
- 2 after May of 2003 those upgrades that you indicated were
- 3 put in place?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. All right. Now are you aware that in
- 6 Mr. Johnston's testimony, prefiled testimony in this
- 7 matter, that he found there were no defects at the
- 8 Blackburn Crossing?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And you are then presumably aware that his
- 11 inspection found that the Blackburn Crossing met
- 12 Washington State standards?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Are you aware of any railroad related
- 15 accidents at the Blackburn Crossing since those upgrades
- 16 in 2003?
- 17 A. Not since the upgrades.
- 18 Q. I want to ask you a couple of questions,
- 19 you're familiar with the opinion of Tom Zeinz regarding
- 20 the use of 4-quadrant gates?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Has the Staff adopted the opinions of
- 23 Mr. Zeinz regarding the prospective use of 4-quadrant
- 24 gates at the Hickox Road Crossing if it was to remain
- 25 open or unclosed?

- 1 A. No.
- 2 MR. SCARP All right, those are all the
- 3 questions I have, thank you.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Any other cross-exam for this
- 5 witness?
- 6 Mr. Jones.

7

- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 9 BY MR. JONES:
- 10 Q. I have a question, Mr. Curl, I believe in the
- 11 testimony of Jeffrey Schultz on Monday there was a
- 12 mention of Sounder or one of the transit type users of
- 13 rail having expressed an interest in the corridor
- 14 between Bellingham and Everett; is that something that's
- 15 come to your attention as a Utilities and Transportation
- 16 Commission Staff person?
- 17 A. I believe that was the testimony of
- 18 Mr. Gordon yesterday, not Mr. Schultz, and I'm not aware
- 19 of -- Staff -- I am not aware. I can't say that nobody
- 20 on our staff is aware of that proposal or idea or
- 21 whatever it is.
- 22 MR. JONES: Okay.

23

24

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. Mr. Curl, we started out today talking about
- 4 this belief you have that the railway has a
- 5 responsibility to put in place reasonable measures to
- 6 reduce the danger of adding a second track at Hickox
- 7 Road. If the crossing is closed, is there any need for
- 8 additional safety features other than putting in the
- 9 turnarounds at that track site?
- 10 A. If you were to decide that the public safety
- 11 outweighed the public need to keep the crossing open and
- 12 ordered that the crossing be closed, we no longer would
- 13 have any jurisdiction. It would no longer be a public
- 14 crossing, and there would be no need on behalf of the
- 15 railroad to install any sort of safety devices at that
- 16 former crossing location.
- 17 Q. And if that were my decision, what mitigation
- 18 would you recommend, if any, at surrounding crossings?
- 19 A. You're talking about Hickox being closed?
- Q. (Nodding head.)
- 21 A. Obviously I have said this morning that I
- 22 believe the Stackpole Crossing needs to be signalized,
- 23 installation of automatic lights and gates. I have
- 24 concerns about the relative safety of Blackburn, but in
- 25 all honesty the road authority, in this case the City of

- 1 Mount Vernon, and BNSF have done a lot at a, I'm going
- 2 to use a real technical term we use on Staff, an ugly
- 3 crossing to make it as safe as reasonably possible.
- 4 Mr. Zeinz had suggested that maybe the track,
- 5 the existing siding track since it won't be used to park
- 6 trains could be removed from the crossing. I actually
- 7 believe that's a minimal improvement in safety at
- 8 Blackburn. I don't believe that the Commission even has
- 9 the authority to order the railroad to remove the track
- 10 at that location. So I think Blackburn's a reasonably
- 11 safe crossing.
- I am concerned about not sort of the
- 13 traditional grade crossing accident where involving a
- 14 train and a car, I'm more concerned about motor vehicle
- 15 accidents happening at the intersection of Blackburn and
- 16 South Second Street. There are traffic lights there,
- 17 there are railroad signals, there are turn lanes for
- 18 instance on some of the approaches, but the traffic
- 19 signals are simply red, yellow, and green. There's not
- 20 a turn arrow for instance, so when motorists are making
- 21 left-hand turns, they have to stop to yield to oncoming
- 22 traffic. And I have been out there and observed
- 23 motorists making that left-hand turn, and they stop on
- 24 top of the tracks waiting for the oncoming traffic to
- 25 clear, and I think there's a potential for a motor

- 1 vehicle accident there which would foul the tracks
- 2 potentially. Obviously depends on when the next train
- 3 is going to arrive whether that's a problem and the City
- 4 of Mount Vernon Police Department could clear the tracks
- 5 in time or contact the railroad dispatcher and ask them
- 6 to stop the train or whatever. So there are traffic
- 7 improvements that could be made there, adding the turn
- 8 light for instance. No matter what happens in this
- 9 hearing, I'm going to contact the City of Mount Vernon
- 10 Traffic Department and talk to them about making those
- 11 sorts of improvements, but any major changes to
- 12 Blackburn I don't recommend.
- 13 Q. Now if as Mr. Scarp had suggested at one
- 14 point Hickox could be closed to general traffic but
- 15 remain open only in case of emergencies with a locked
- 16 gate, would the Commission retain any jurisdiction of
- 17 that, or would it become a private crossing in your
- 18 view?
- 19 A. Well, Mr. Scarp described it as a private
- 20 crossing. You only have two choices under the statute,
- 21 it's public or it's private. I believe it's more
- 22 private than public even though it would be owned by a
- 23 public entity. So the Commission would retain no
- 24 jurisdiction if it were determined that it was a private
- 25 crossing.

- 1 Q. And does the Commission have the jurisdiction
- 2 when a crossing is transitioned from public to private
- 3 to set the safety criteria in which the construction is
- 4 done for say the hammerhead turnarounds or the gates
- 5 themselves? I'm trying to figure out exactly when the
- 6 Commission loses its jurisdiction and what criteria you
- 7 would if you could impose in such a conversion if that
- 8 were to occur?
- 9 A. I'm not an attorney, but I believe that you
- 10 have a lot of latitude in our order to --
- 11 Q. So I'm led to believe.
- 12 A. -- to order such improvements that could or
- 13 should be made. I think we will have an opportunity on
- 14 brief to advise you on what we would recommend be done
- in the event that you decide ultimately that the
- 16 crossing should be closed. Until the Commission order
- 17 becomes final I mean through judicial review, it's still
- 18 under our jurisdiction and we still retain the -- we --
- 19 I'm sorry, the Commission retains the authority to order
- 20 whatever mitigation would be necessary to render it as
- 21 safe as we can make it.
- Q. So what I'm asking though, Mr. Curl, is
- 23 because I recognize those briefs will be coming in if
- 24 there is any preview you can give me and the rest of the
- 25 counsel here as to what the Commission Staff having

- 1 listened to all the testimony so far might be thinking
- 2 of. If you want to reserve it, I understand that, I'm
- 3 just trying to formulate my thoughts on the options
- 4 available as to leaving it as it is today, leaving it
- 5 open with improvements as needed, leaving it open and
- 6 still requiring improvements at Stackpole simply because
- 7 of the other tracks. There's a wide variety as you say
- 8 of options available to me, and I'm looking at
- 9 particularly this issue of if it's closed fully or into
- 10 a converted private crossing of some sort, what safety
- 11 concerns would you have that might be created by a
- 12 private crossing as one of the options?
- 13 A. I guess I would like to say that Mr. Zeinz
- 14 has suggested that if the crossing remain open that
- 15 4-quadrant gates would be the only reasonable
- 16 alternative. After listening to the testimony
- 17 particularly of Mr. MacDonald and Ms. McIntyre, I have
- 18 come to believe that we could make that crossing
- 19 reasonably safe with 2-quadrant gates, median barriers
- 20 of some reasonable length that would still allow room
- 21 for a turnaround maybe further away from the crossing
- 22 than traditionally happens. Generally those turnarounds
- 23 are very close to the crossing. You could put a median
- 24 barrier in, move the turnaround back. So to that
- 25 extent, Staff has, without consulting Mr. Zeinz, I

- 1 believe we could make the crossing safe with 2-quadrant
- 2 gates.
- 3 If the crossing were closed, first of all I
- 4 guess I would like to preface this by saying this was a
- 5 close call for Staff. Generally it's fairly clear one
- 6 way or another, but BNSF and DOT have come out with a
- 7 pretty compelling case about the public safety requires
- 8 that this crossing be closed. On the other hand, the
- 9 respondents and interveners have put on a pretty
- 10 compelling case about why it should stay open. I quite
- 11 frankly don't envy you, because it is a close call. And
- 12 once all of the testimony is in and the
- 13 cross-examination is complete and we have had the
- 14 opportunity to review the transcript, Staff will get
- 15 together and try to put together a brief which
- 16 summarizes a firm recommendation.
- 17 If the crossing is closed, certainly I think
- 18 there should be at least on the west side of the track a
- 19 turnaround. I'm a little less concerned about the east
- 20 side just because it's fairly close to Old Highway 99.
- 21 Someone going up there could see that the crossing there
- 22 no longer exists, there would be barriers of some kind,
- 23 and are less likely to go up that road and then find out
- 24 that -- I don't think you have actually taken your tour
- 25 yet, but you will find that Hickox Road is very narrow,

- 1 it's elevated, there is no place to turn around, you
- 2 would end up backing out essentially or backing up to
- 3 the Boon Farm or something to turn around, so
- 4 turnarounds at least on the west side would be very
- 5 important.
- 6 Q. Now if the crossing was left open as you just
- 7 suggested with the 2-quadrant gates, a median barrier,
- 8 and appropriate turnarounds at Hickox, given the fact
- 9 that the operations from the railway would block the
- 10 crossing for longer periods of time, would the
- 11 Commission also be recommending in your opinion today
- 12 the upgrades of Stackpole Road because of potential
- diversions of traffic to that unimproved crossing?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. So the Commission's suggestion today, and
- 16 this may be refined once we hear from Mr. Zeinz and
- 17 briefing, might be we could leave it open, but we need
- 18 to not only improve things at Hickox to accommodate the
- 19 new situation with the second set of tracks, but also
- 20 further south improve Stackpole because of potential
- 21 traffic diversions due to railway operations at this new
- 22 extended siding 2-track crossing?
- 23 A. That represents current Staff thinking, yes.
- 24 JUDGE TOREM: And it continues to evolve I
- 25 understand, but I just wanted to get there today so I

- 1 know where you're coming from, and this may give --
- 2 additional cross-exam may be necessary, I'm not sure.
- 3 That's all the questions I have though, do my questions
- 4 raise additional cross or a need for redirect?
- 5 MR. JONES: I've got some.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones.

- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 9 BY MR. JONES:
- 10 Q. Mr. Curl, we have heard testimony of safety
- 11 gains that come from closing the crossing, is it your
- 12 understanding that if the crossing is closed that the
- 13 ramps leading to the track would be removed and that
- 14 there would be a complete impossibility of someone
- 15 driving a vehicle up to and over the tracks?
- 16 A. I'm sorry, sir, I'm not sure I followed all
- 17 of that, could you restate the question.
- 18 Q. Well, what would a closed crossing look like,
- 19 how would the road be changed on the west and the east
- 20 side of the crossing to make it closed?
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, are you suggesting
- 22 closed all together or closed and converted to a private
- 23 crossing?
- 24 MR. JONES: I wanted to contrast or compare
- 25 private crossing with closed.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: So you're talking full closure?
- 2 MR. JONES: Yes.
- 3 A. If it were fully closed, generally what I
- 4 have seen are jersey barriers are installed I'm going to
- 5 say within 20 feet of the outside track on each side of
- 6 the road. The crossing surface that currently exists
- 7 would be removed. There would be signage that we I'm
- 8 sure could agree on with BNSF and the City of Mount
- 9 Vernon and Skagit County. And I say both the County and
- 10 the City because my understanding is the east side of
- 11 the crossing belongs to the City and the west side
- 12 belongs to the County, so we would work that out with
- 13 the road authorities. But generally it's jersey
- 14 barriers, some kind of very sturdy barricade to not
- 15 allow motor vehicles to cross it.
- 16 BY MR. JONES:
- 17 Q. Could you now compare what you just described
- 18 to the private crossing setting, what would you expect
- 19 to be in place if a private crossing were ordered?
- 20 A. If it were converted to a private crossing,
- 21 first of all that would then become a contract issue
- 22 between BNSF Railway and the City of Mount Vernon to
- 23 determine what that might look like. The Commission
- 24 would no longer have any jurisdiction. It's not that we
- 25 couldn't provide advice. But I have seen those sorts of

- 1 emergency only crossings where in fact the crossing
- 2 signals remain in place, they're still there, and they
- 3 operate so that emergency vehicles are protected. Other
- 4 cases the signals are removed, there's a locking gate of
- 5 some sort placed on each side of the crossing, possibly
- 6 only one side, depends on what the parties really agree
- 7 is the most appropriate. Certainly I don't think you
- 8 want emergency personnel opening two gates, you know,
- 9 that just delays things more. So that's what it might
- 10 look like, and the gate could be anything from a farm
- 11 gate or a single bar or something like that. The
- 12 crossing surface would remain in place in that case, and
- 13 generally those cases the responsibility for maintaining
- 14 that crossing surface would -- under a public crossing,
- 15 BNSF Railway is responsible for maintaining that
- 16 crossing surface, that would then be the responsibility
- 17 of the City.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson, go ahead.

- 20 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 22 Q. I do have a question or two regarding the
- 23 circumstance where the crossing is privatized but it
- 24 still is able to be used pursuant to a contract but it's
- 25 secure. In your experience, how are these gates

- 1 secured, can you describe to me how these gates are
- 2 locked or protected from being open?
- 3 A. I have seen everything from a key with a
- 4 master lock on it to an electronic device like a garage
- 5 door opener which would be available to the City, the
- 6 County, the Dike District, those sort of actually an
- 7 electronic device where you pull up to the crossing,
- 8 push the button, and it opens, so I have seen the whole
- 9 gamut.
- 10 Q. And I quess my next question is, excuse me
- 11 for the form, but what is to prevent GP or John Doe
- 12 public citizen from vandalizing the locking gates or
- 13 attempting to open those gates on their own accord?
- 14 A. Of course I see vandalism all over the state
- 15 unfortunately, and yes, there's a possibility that that
- 16 could happen.
- 17 Q. And can you kind of give me a degree of how
- 18 common such an occasion is, vandalism for private gates
- 19 and people availing themselves of it?
- 20 A. Are you speaking about Hickox specifically
- 21 or --
- Q. Well, I think at this point it's general
- 23 because it's a hypothetical.
- 24 A. Generally it's fairly common, particularly in
- 25 urban areas where there are more pedestrians, teenagers,

- 1 that sort of thing, that vandalism is sort of common.
- 2 In rural areas where there are much fewer pedestrians,
- 3 that sort of thing, the vandalism is much less.
- 4 Q. And would the other safety mechanisms be
- 5 removed in the event of privatization?
- 6 A. I have heard Mr. Scarp say that at least
- 7 conceptually they would anticipate that in this case the
- 8 gates and lights would be removed. However, I have been
- 9 involved in other cases where conversations with John
- 10 Lee, who actually filed this petition and is a colleague
- 11 of Ms. McIntyre, when we were talking about a similar
- 12 instance and he said, well, BNSF would never remove
- 13 those gates, once they're in place and it's going to
- 14 remain open for emergency purposes, we're not going to
- 15 pull those out, we'll work, in a private crossing we'll
- 16 work out with the road authority who's responsible for
- 17 the maintenance costs on those signals.

- 19 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 21 Q. In the event that there is a full closure and
- 22 there is jersey barriers without any signals at the
- 23 crossing or if there was a gate in place without any
- 24 signals, could you foresee that that situation would
- 25 create a public safety risk for motorists who might not

- see the barriers or the gate in the dark or in the fog?
- 2 A. Yes. Any time you have a private crossing,
- 3 they're not under our jurisdiction.
- 4 Q. Right.
- 5 A. But certainly there are accidents that
- 6 happen.
- 7 Q. Are you aware of accidents where people have
- 8 -- accidents that have occurred at formally closed
- 9 crossings where motorists are unaware of that?
- 10 A. Yes. It's harder to go around a jersey
- 11 barrier --
- 12 Q. Right.
- 13 A. -- than it is a fence, but yes.
- Q. So there is a public safety risk attendant to
- 15 closure of a crossing?
- 16 A. I think initially. Certainly this is a road
- 17 where most of the traffic is local, it's not going to
- 18 take people long to figure out that that crossing is no
- 19 longer available.
- Q. But it is within the realm of possibility?
- 21 A. I think there's a relatively low risk of that
- 22 happening, yes.

23

24

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. Do you think it's a comparable risk to the
- 4 leaving it open and having a train parked there and the
- 5 same result?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. Higher risk to run into a parked train or
- 8 lower risk?
- 9 A. I have seen it all, and people run into
- 10 parked trains believe it or not.
- JUDGE TOREM: I think we have had testimony
- 12 to that effect already.
- 13 All right, any other questions?
- Mr. Scarp.
- 15
- 16 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 17 BY MR. SCARP:
- 18 Q. Mr. Curl, were you talking about vandalism
- 19 generally in your experience to railroad warning
- 20 devices, facilities, fences, just in general when you
- 21 distinguished urban and rural areas?
- 22 A. Yes.
- MR. SCARP: Okay, thank you.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any redirect?
- MR. THOMPSON: Just a couple of questions.

- 1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- 3 Q. Mr. Curl, when Mr. Scarp was asking you some
- 4 questions he asked you if you were aware of any railroad
- 5 related accidents at Blackburn having occurred since the
- 6 installation of the new configuration there. How did
- 7 you interpret railroad related when you answered that?
- 8 A. I interpreted that to either be an accident
- 9 involving a motor vehicle, a pedestrian, a bicyclist and
- 10 a train or the train equipment. We consider it an
- 11 accident if a car ran into the mast that holds up the
- 12 signal, that would be a railroad related accident, so
- 13 that's how I interpreted that question.
- 14 Q. And have you seen any evidence of motor
- 15 vehicle accidents other than railroad related accidents
- 16 at that Blackburn crossing?
- 17 A. Yes, we issued a data request to the City of
- 18 Mount Vernon, they provided a list of accidents which
- 19 had -- motor vehicle accidents which had occurred at or
- 20 in the vicinity of the intersection of Blackburn and
- 21 South Second Street or Old Highway 99, that
- 22 intersection. The City of Mount Vernon did respond with
- 23 a list. Unfortunately the way we phrased the question
- 24 in the vicinity of, we got a whole laundry list of motor
- vehicle accidents that had happened anywhere near

- 1 Blackburn and Old 99, that sort of thing. I think
- 2 actually for the three year period that we asked for
- 3 there were maybe five or six actual motor vehicle
- 4 collisions at the intersection of South Second Street
- 5 and Blackburn.
- 6 Q. When Judge Torem was asking you about whether
- 7 Staff would still recommend making improvements to the
- 8 Stackpole Crossing in the event that Hickox were to
- 9 remain open with some sort of protective devices, you
- 10 said I think that one reason to do that would be because
- 11 of diversion of traffic from Hickox. Is there any other
- 12 reason why you would recommend putting in lights and
- 13 gates at Stackpole?
- 14 A. Well, when I first came up here, which would
- 15 have been the fall of 2006, and looked at the corridor,
- 16 and when I'm referring to the corridor I'm really
- 17 talking about the crossing starting at Fir Island Road
- 18 in the south all the way up to Kincaid Street, I was
- 19 surprised to find two public crossings at Peter Johnson
- 20 Road and Stackpole which did not have the -- which had
- 21 passive protection, did not have automatic lights and
- 22 gates. And I was surprised because this is a high speed
- 23 passenger rail corridor, and I think the Grade Crossing
- 24 Handbook has been introduced as an exhibit here and a
- 25 very high priority for signalizing crossings at any

- 1 track where high speed passenger trains run, so I was
- 2 surprised. So I guess even -- I see this as an
- 3 opportunity to signalize a crossing that even if traffic
- 4 weren't diverted there should be signalized also, and
- 5 they're on my to-do list is the Peter Johnson Road to
- 6 look at signalizing that in some fashion.
- 7 MR. THOMPSON: Thank you, that's all the
- 8 redirect I had.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: Any other recross?
- 10 All right, seeing none, thank you, Mr. Curl.
- 11 Does anybody need a break before we take
- 12 Mr. Johnston as our next witness?
- MR. JONES: Excuse me, Your Honor.
- 14
- 15 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MR. JONES:
- 17 Q. A question by Mr. Fallquist drives me to want
- 18 to inquire of Mr. Curl whether there might in addition
- 19 to the risk of motorists and his answer that it was
- 20 local, did you consider in making that answer the
- 21 proximity to Exit 224 of Interstate 5, which I think
- 22 currently mentions Hickox Road or at least it is known
- 23 as the Hickox Road overpass?
- 24 JUDGE TOREM: So what's the question again,
- 25 did he consider?

- 1 Q. Yeah, would the answer of Mr. Curl be changed
- 2 about the likelihood of traffic being local, does that
- 3 answer take account of the fact that this crossing is
- 4 within a quarter mile of the Interstate 5 Hickox Road
- 5 overpass?
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I understand now, so his
- 7 answer in regard to local traffic, understanding quickly
- 8 that it would be closed in that situation, is the answer
- 9 still the same despite the proximity to Exit 224?
- 10 A. I understand that there is proximity to Exit
- 11 224, and in fact I think most people call it the Hickox
- 12 interchange, but it's not a direct shot. As you come
- off the on-ramp/off-ramp, you actually have to go down
- 14 Old 99 a little ways and then turn left on Hickox. I
- 15 would be more concerned if it were a straight shot off
- 16 the interchange right onto Hickox Road, that's not the
- 17 case. I think it's maybe unlikely probably not a good
- 18 word, but less likely that someone who is not local
- 19 would assume that they could go down Hickox Road.
- 20 Q. And you would say that in spite of the fact
- 21 of our pride in our Tulip festival and invitation to the
- 22 world at large to come to Mount Vernon and visit our
- 23 farm fields?
- 24 A. I love the tulip festival every year, so yes,
- 25 despite that.

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. So you have never just ventured down Hickox
- 4 Road on one of those flower visits?
- 5 A. If I did, I don't recall doing so.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I think that point's been
- 7 made, anything else?
- 8 Thank you, Mr. Curl.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: I will ask you again, does
- 11 anybody need a break before we take Mr. Johnston, or can
- 12 we take our break after him?
- MR. SCARP: One second, Your Honor.
- I am willing to go forward, I don't
- 15 anticipate a long cross, but I don't know about --
- 16 JUDGE TOREM: Let me ask Mr. Johnston to come
- 17 to the witness stand.
- 18 (Witness ROBERT JOHNSTON was sworn.)
- 19 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Thompson, I believe we have
- 20 Exhibits 52 through 66 that could be offered at this
- 21 time once the foundation is laid, 52 being the prefiled
- 22 direct testimony and 53 through 66 being various
- 23 photographs of the Stackpole, Hickox Road, Blackburn
- 24 Road crossing areas.
- MR. THOMPSON: That's correct.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: Your witness.
- 2 MR. THOMPSON: Thank you.

- 4 Whereupon,
- 5 ROBERT JOHNSTON,
- 6 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 7 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 9 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 10 BY MR. THOMPSON:
- 11 Q. Mr. Johnston, could you please state your
- 12 name and spell your last name for the record.
- 13 A. My name is Robert Johnston, last name is
- 14 J-O-H-N-S-T-O-N.
- Q. And by whom are you employed?
- 16 A. By the Washington Utilities and
- 17 Transportation Commission.
- 18 Q. And did you prepare and cause to be filed in
- 19 this docket the written testimony and exhibits numbered
- 20 52 through 66?
- 21 A. That's correct.
- 22 Q. And is the information contained in those
- 23 exhibits true and correct to the best of your knowledge?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And if I were to ask you the questions set

- 1 out in your prefiled testimony today, would your answers
- 2 be the same?
- 3 A. Yes, they would.
- 4 MR. THOMPSON: Okay, at this time I would
- 5 offer those Exhibits 52 through 66.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: You're offering not only
- 7 Mr. Johnston's testimony, but also the photographs he
- 8 took.

- 10 EXAMINATION
- 11 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 12 Q. One point of clarification on Exhibit 66,
- 13 which is the, or maybe 65, is the aerial photograph of
- 14 the Blackburn Road Crossing. I wanted to inquire, it's
- 15 either 65 or 66, is that the one that's been blown up
- 16 and we were referring to in use yesterday, Mr. Johnston?
- 17 That's just over your right shoulder. It's your
- 18 exhibits that were previously labeled as RJ-14 or RJ-15,
- 19 and I think it's RJ-15, Exhibit 66, that looks most like
- 20 that one.
- 21 A. That is correct.
- 22 Q. But it has some additional labels for
- 23 purposes of culling out highlights on the map, is that
- 24 accurate as to describe for the record the overhead shot
- 25 that's been blown up we have been referring to?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And the other larger item behind you that
- 3 shows a more regional view, is that a photograph you
- 4 took, or is that something perhaps we're seeing for the
- 5 first time here in this hearing?
- 6 A. I did not take the picture, I also did not
- 7 take the other overhead picture.
- 8 O. You're not that tall?
- 9 A. I don't have an airplane either.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: All right.
- 11 MR. THOMPSON: Your Honor, I think it is
- 12 essentially the same as Exhibit 65, again with the
- 13 difference that there are labels, labels have been put
- 14 on the exhibit to which we have been referring.
- 15 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I just wanted to make
- 16 that clear for the record, these other pictures we have
- 17 been referring to as illustrations, so generally if
- 18 someone reviewing this on appeal or some other challenge
- 19 later on would know what these demonstrative exhibits
- 20 might have consisted of, because I don't know if they
- 21 will go up with the rest of the record.
- 22 So are there any objections then to the
- 23 admission of 52 through 66?
- MR. SCARP: I don't have any, Your Honor.
- MR. ROGERSON: No objections.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: All right, no objections, then
- 2 we're ready for cross-examination, all of those will be
- 3 admitted.
- 4 MR. SCARP: I understood you to say those
- 5 were demonstrative and they weren't showing some sort of
- 6 accident from a satellite camera.
- 7 JUDGE TOREM: I believe that is correct, and
- 8 whether those will be offered into evidence later
- 9 remains to be seen, so you might want to bring your
- 10 magnifying glass before that occurs.

- 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Good morning, Mr. Johnston, I'm Bradley
- 15 Scarp, and I represent BNSF Railway.
- I want to get right to it because we have had
- 17 a lot of this stuff before and a number of witnesses
- 18 still to come today, but I wanted to ask you in relation
- 19 to your prefiled testimony and confirm a few things. Is
- 20 the first time that you inspected the Blackburn
- 21 Crossing, was that in October of this past year?
- 22 A. I believe so.
- Q. Okay. And I think you indicated that was a
- 24 routine inspection that you conducted as well as with
- 25 regard to the Hickox and Stackpole Crossings?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay, so you kind of looked at that whole
- 3 corridor down there?
- 4 A. Yes, I looked at the whole corridor from
- 5 Blaine to Seattle.
- 6 Q. Okay, well done.
- 7 And as part of preparation for your prefiled
- 8 testimony, did you review anything with regard to the
- 9 petition that occurred or the upgrades sometime
- 10 approximately in 2003?
- 11 A. I don't recall having done so.
- 12 Q. All right.
- In your testimony you indicated, well, you
- 14 were aware that the crossing signalization and warning
- devices were upgraded in 2003 or thereabouts?
- 16 A. Not really.
- 17 Q. Okay.
- 18 A. When I go out and do an inspection, I simply
- 19 go up to the crossing and look and see what's there.
- Q. All right.
- 21 A. And compare it with the inventory sheet that
- 22 I have.
- Q. Okay, fair enough. So you're not aware of
- 24 whether the conditions there have changed more recently
- 25 or longer ago, you just go out there and inspect as it

- 1 sits today?
- 2 A. Correct.
- Q. Okay.
- In your prefiled testimony, page 7, you
- 5 indicated that you didn't find any defects at any of the
- 6 three crossings, and in other words each crossing met
- 7 State standards; is that an accurate conclusion?
- 8 A. Yes, it is.
- 9 Q. All right. I just want to make sure, well, I
- 10 think your testimony is already clear so I don't have
- 11 any more questions about what's happened with regard to
- 12 those changes.
- I do have a separate question for you though,
- 14 Mr. Johnston, and I think your background as alluded to
- 15 by Mr. Curl and also in your prefiled testimony, you
- 16 have been involved, employed in the rail safety section
- 17 as a Transportation Specialist IV, and part of your
- 18 specialty is with regard to inspection of hazardous
- 19 materials, tanker cars, things like that?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. You were present yesterday for the testimony
- of Mr. Stu Gordon?
- 23 A. Yes, I was.
- Q. And do you recall Mr. Gordon's testimony
- 25 about the fuel tankers that run down to down south and

- 1 from the refineries?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Is that consistent with your understanding of
- 4 what the railroad or do you have an understanding or
- 5 experience with that, the practice of keeping tanker
- 6 cars in refineries if there's some sort of a problem or
- 7 emergency on the right of way?
- 8 A. I don't know if there's an official policy,
- 9 but I have dealt with the refineries, talked to
- 10 representatives there, visited them, and they're pretty
- 11 safety conscious, and if they had a program where if
- 12 they knew the rail line's closed for a couple days, they
- 13 would most likely hold their cars within their own fence
- 14 line for security purposes.
- MR. SCARP: That's all I have, thank you,
- 16 Mr. Johnston.
- 17 JUDGE TOREM: Additional questions for
- 18 Mr. Johnston?

- 20 EXAMINATION
- 21 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- Q. Mr. Johnston, are you aware of circumstances
- 23 where hazardous materials or cars of that nature are
- 24 stored on sidings?
- 25 A. Yes, they're stored on sidings quite often

- 1 and in rail yards also. The majority of the cars that
- 2 are stored just locally up in Burlington, as an example
- 3 the Burlington yard, if you went in there today you
- 4 would probably find anywhere from 30 to 100 tank cars,
- 5 the majority of them would be empty.
- 6 Q. Is access to that yard controlled in any way?
- 7 A. No, not really. I can go into it any other
- 8 time and there's no fencing, so trespassers can walk
- 9 into it, you could drive into it also.
- 10 O. So it's no less approachable than the siding
- 11 we're talking about here at Hickox Road?
- 12 A. In fact, the Burlington yard would be
- 13 probably much easier to get into than the siding that
- 14 we're talking about.
- 15 Q. When you see cars that are not empty but are
- 16 stored on sidings, other than the obvious concerns of
- 17 potential leakage of that material, are there any other
- 18 concerns as an inspector you would have about those
- 19 situations?
- 20 A. Not really.
- Q. And are there any regulations that the
- 22 Commission enforces as to the limitation on time, if
- 23 any, that hazardous material cars full might be stored
- 24 on a publicly accessible siding? And I say that knowing
- 25 that the public may have to trespass to get onto that

- 1 siding, but accessible nonetheless.
- 2 MR. SCARP: Thank you.
- JUDGE TOREM: You're welcome.
- A. As a general rule I believe that the FRA,
- 5 Federal Railway Administration, has a rule which
- 6 precludes just storing loaded tank cars without
- 7 forwarding. It's I believe they call it the 48 hour
- 8 rule. That it's used to keep companies from simply
- 9 filling up the tank cars when they don't have a place to
- 10 ship them and use them as storage in waiting for an
- 11 order to come in say. So usually what I see is loaded
- 12 tank cars when I find them are usually only there
- 13 transitionally. As an example locally they will come in
- 14 from the refineries out by Anacortes, and they will be
- 15 brought in, and usually they will be parked in the yard
- 16 and 12 hours later they will usually be gone, sent into
- 17 transportation.
- 18 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 19 Q. So as you described earlier, the refinery
- 20 wishing to keep the cars within its own fence line,
- 21 would this 48 hour rule also apply to storage tracks
- 22 within their own fence line, or are those only what I
- 23 will call public right-of-way tracks, whether a rail
- 24 yard or somewhere else?
- 25 A. I would think that it would only apply out on

- 1 the regular rail. In the yard, or not the yard, but
- 2 within the refinery area I don't think there would be
- 3 any restriction at all.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, does that raise any
- 5 additional questions?
- 6 Thank you, Mr. Johnston.
- We're on schedule to take a break now until
- 8 10:30. When we come back, we will have Chief Harman and
- 9 then Commissioner Benson, and that's all the witnesses
- 10 we have scheduled for this morning. If it stays at the
- 11 pace we're going, we'll probably be done by 11:00 this
- 12 morning, so if there are any other witnesses that could
- 13 be added to the morning docket to take the congestion
- 14 off and we can get them here by 11:00, talk amongst
- 15 yourselves in the next 10 minutes and we'll see what we
- 16 can do.
- 17 MR. FALLQUIST: I know that Mr. Boge would
- 18 prefer to do it sooner than later.
- 19 JUDGE TOREM: Talk to counsel on the break
- 20 and arm wrestle or something and sort this out. We're
- 21 at recess for 10 minutes.
- 22 (Recess taken.)
- JUDGE TOREM: We're back on the record, it's
- 24 now 10:35, Chief Glenn Harman is our next witness, I'm
- 25 going to ask that he stand and raise his right hand.

- 1 (Witness GLENN HARMAN was sworn.)
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Burke.

- 4 Whereupon,
- 5 GLENN HARMAN,
- 6 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 7 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 9 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 10 BY MR. BURKE:
- 11 Q. Chief, even though you just did it, for the
- 12 purposes of our record would you state your full name
- 13 and spell your last name.
- 14 A. Glenn Harman, G-L-E-N-N, H-A-R-M-A-N.
- 15 Q. And what is your connection with the Skagit
- 16 County Fire District Number 3?
- 17 A. I am the Skagit County Fire District 3
- 18 District Chief.
- 19 Q. How long have you had that position, sir?
- 20 A. I started the 1st of January as District
- 21 Chief, I was the chief of station 2 for the last 17
- 22 years.
- Q. Okay. Have you had an opportunity to review
- 24 the written testimony of a former Chief David Skrinde?
- 25 A. Yes, I have.

- 1 Q. Okay. And have you had an opportunity in
- 2 particular to review the questions and answers in
- 3 Mr. Skrinde's testimony that begin at page 6 and
- 4 continue through the end of the declaration?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And would you adopt and ratify Mr. Skrinde's
- 7 answers to those questions?
- 8 A. Yes, I would.
- 9 Q. And with respect to the pages 1 through 5 of
- 10 Mr. Skrinde's testimony, which were his background and
- 11 qualifications in the fire service, would you please
- 12 tell us just briefly and generally what your background
- 13 and experience in the fire service is?
- 14 A. My background is I joined the department in
- 15 1970. I was 16 years old. I attended classes at Mount
- 16 Vernon Fire for 6 months when it was Washington State
- 17 Fire Service Training, became a NFPA level 1 instructor.
- 18 After that the department made me a training officer, a
- 19 lieutenant, so I trained members of the department under
- 20 Washington State Fire Service training at that time.
- 21 And then I went to Bates Fire in Tacoma and attended
- 22 down at Bates for 2 years and was on the Lakewood Fire
- 23 Department as a resident volunteer and responded with
- 24 the City of Tacoma and had training at the City of
- 25 Tacoma fire boat, fire ship, and training out at Seatac

- 1 with the crash trucks, and then training up at the com
- 2 center of Seattle Fire. And then back to Mount Vernon.
- 3 My dad was a contractor, and he needed me to come back
- 4 and help him, so I went back on the Fire District 3
- 5 Cedardale department, and I have been there since, so
- 6 I'm about 34 years in the department at this point.
- 7 MR. BURKE: At this time, Your Honor, I would
- 8 offer the written testimony of Mr. Skrinde, which is
- 9 Exhibit 85, as modified by the testimony of Mr. Harman
- 10 and also the attachment to that written testimony, which
- 11 is Exhibit 86.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: All right, so my understanding,
- 13 we talked a little bit about this at the recess, was
- 14 that the first 5 pages of Chief Skrinde's testimony --
- 15 MR. BURKE: Are not relevant and are not
- 16 being offered other than that they're already there.
- 17 JUDGE TOREM: All right, so those just won't
- 18 be reviewed for the purposes of the record because Chief
- 19 Skrinde obviously wasn't able to testify?
- MR. BURKE: Correct.
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: All right, any objections then
- 22 to pages I think it's 6 through 16 of Exhibit 85 as well
- 23 as the attachment Exhibit A which is labeled as Exhibit
- 24 86 for our purposes, any objections to those?
- 25 MR. SCARP: I've got to review the attachment

- 1 here one second, Your Honor, but there's no objection to
- 2 the --
- JUDGE TOREM: The testimony then, Exhibit 85,
- 4 is admitted.
- 5 MR. SCARP: There's no objection.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: All right, and Exhibit 86 is
- 7 also admitted, the response time summary.
- 8 MR. BURKE: With your permission, Your Honor,
- 9 I will give the chief a copy of the testimony for his
- 10 reference.
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: Thank you.
- 12 My indications are that, Mr. Scarp, you asked
- 13 for potentially 30 minutes, I'm sure it might be less,
- 14 cross-exam for the chief.
- MR. SCARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 16
- 17 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. SCARP:
- 19 Q. Good morning, Chief Harman, I'm Bradley
- 20 Scarp, and I represent BNSF Railway Company.
- 21 A. Good morning.
- Q. I will endeavor to do this in substantially
- 23 less than 30 minutes because I know you have things to
- 24 do.
- 25 Are there any changes just for the record

- 1 that you would make to the prefiled testimony of Chief
- 2 Skrinde that's been adopted?
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. All right. And your background is a little
- 5 bit different, but your opinions and your approach to
- 6 the emergency response issues is the same as he adopts?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. All right. Now do you agree that the first
- 9 responder on an emergency scene is very important?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And can you characterize for us how
- 12 important, if you will, just in your own words, I
- 13 realize that we've got Chief Skrinde's, but how do you
- 14 describe it?
- 15 A. If it's a medical response, CPR in progress
- or of that nature, it's important that someone get on
- 17 scene as quick as possible, do an assessment,
- 18 communicate with Med 2 or whatever medic unit is
- 19 responding. Fire response is critical for someone to
- 20 get on scene and do a sizeup so that they are able to
- 21 call for additional apparatus, tender strike team, of
- 22 that nature.
- Q. All right, tell me you said, you used the
- 24 term Med 2, tell us what that is?
- 25 A. Med 2 is our countywide, Skagit Countywide

- 1 ambulance service.
- Q. All right. And is there a Med 1?
- 3 A. Med 1, Med 2, Med 3, 4, 5, two of them are
- 4 BLS and the first three are ALS.
- 5 Q. Can you distinguish BLS and ALS?
- 6 A. Basic life support and the other one is a
- 7 crew of two paramedics, and they perform different tasks
- 8 than what the BLS unit does, and they can administer
- 9 shots and different things that need to be done by
- 10 communication with medical control at ER Skagit.
- 11 Q. Okay. Chief Harman, we asked for copies of
- 12 the documentation or the reports of emergency responses
- 13 to what has been characterized as the area that would be
- 14 affected by closure of Hickox Road Crossing.
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. And can you describe, if you will, what your
- 17 understanding is of that area?
- 18 A. As far as the documentation that we provided
- 19 to you?
- 20 Q. Yeah, in response to our inquiry for
- 21 responses in that area.
- 22 A. You inquired the number of responses that we
- 23 had to that area from '05 to date, the seriousness of
- 24 what the calls were out there.
- 25 Q. And my question is more about what is that

- 1 area, what are the boundaries of that area, if you will?
- 2 A. The boundaries as far as --
- 3 Q. Well, let me put it this way, would the
- 4 response -- the responses that you sent to us were all
- 5 for a particular area, were they all west of the
- 6 railroad tracks?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Were they all north of Stackpole Road?
- 9 A. Some were north, some were south.
- 10 Q. Okay. And how far south of Stackpole Road
- 11 did some of those responses come from?
- 12 A. On the ones that we gave you, one, and it was
- 13 parcel -- I believe it was the fifth parcel south from
- 14 Hickox.
- 15 Q. So was that south of Stackpole?
- 16 A. North of Stackpole.
- 17 Q. Okay. Were there any of them south of
- 18 Stackpole?
- 19 A. South of Stackpole, I don't know that we gave
- 20 that documentation because those calls were before '05
- 21 down in there.
- Q. Okay. So what we got were 12 emergency
- 23 responses that were all responding to some alarm or some
- 24 911 call that was west of the railroad tracks, north of
- 25 Stackpole, and south of the city limits; is that

- 1 accurate?
- 2 A. Correct, and I believe there were 13 that
- 3 were sent in.
- 4 Q. All right, I stand corrected.
- 5 And we discussed this a little bit with your
- 6 expert on Monday, and were you here for his testimony?
- 7 A. Yes, I was.
- 8 Q. Okay, Mr. Rabel?
- 9 A. Mr. Rabel, yes.
- 10 Q. All right. Now I want to make sure because
- 11 we're going to move on, the 13 responses constitute all
- 12 of the calls to Rural Fire District 3 for that area for
- 13 a three year period, correct?
- 14 A. That is correct for what we sent. I know
- 15 there was other calls out there, but they were
- 16 insignificant calls, so we did not submit those.
- 17 Q. They were insignificant?
- 18 A. False alarms, possible fire in a building,
- 19 things like that, yeah.
- 20 Q. Okay. So if we take a look at that, that's
- 21 just about an average of four responses or slightly
- 22 above four per year for that area?
- 23 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay. Now some of those emergency calls were
- 25 mutual response calls; is that the right term?

- 1 A. They were a mutual response call to Med 2.
- 2 It's a dispatching error. Med 2 was dispatched only,
- 3 then they realized that in the response plan that we
- 4 need to be dispatched as well, so that goes in the
- 5 incident reporting as a mutual aid specifically to
- 6 medical.
- 7 Q. Where does Med 2 dispatch from?
- 8 A. They are dispatched either out of the
- 9 residence next to the hospital, Skagit in Mount Vernon,
- 10 or they come from Mclean Road Fire Station, and if
- 11 they're unavailable they'll send one out of Sedro
- 12 Woolley, if they're unavailable they will send one out
- of Anacortes, if they're unavailable they will send us
- 14 one from Stanwood Camano.
- 15 Q. Thank you. All right, now does the Rural
- 16 Fire District 3 have any type of a mutual response
- 17 agreement or understanding with the City of Mount
- 18 Vernon?
- 19 A. We have a mutual aid agreement County, we
- 20 also have a mutual aid agreement specifically with the
- 21 City of Mount Vernon. We are second engine dispatch on
- 22 structure fire, and they also will be dispatched to
- 23 mutual aid us on fire response, medical response, if
- they're available.
- 25 O. Okay.

- 1 A. They're a busy department with limited
- 2 personnel, and they run a lot of calls a year, so if
- 3 they have a unit available, they will respond.
- 4 Q. A lot more people getting injured out in
- 5 Mount Vernon inside the city than out there where you
- 6 are?
- 7 A. It's a lot of area to cover as far as motor
- 8 vehicle accidents, insignificant calls. Someone will
- 9 call in a false alarm, that constitutes cost of a lot of
- 10 personnel and apparatus on the road to respond to those
- 11 type of calls, but, you know, there's no -- you have to
- 12 go.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. Regardless.
- 15 Q. Let me see if I can summarize and get that
- 16 right. What I thought I heard you say primarily is you
- 17 guys are a second response for structural fire, meaning
- 18 if something big is burning or expected to or
- 19 potentially, then they get you guys for added manpower,
- 20 hose power?
- 21 A. We are in the south zone, the City of
- 22 Burlington responds into the north zone.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- 24 A. So if -- they will bring us into the north
- 25 zone if necessary, or they will bring us into Station 1

- 1 if necessary, or they will cancel some help.
- Q. All right. And then in exchange, does Mount
- 3 Vernon respond, especially for medical emergencies, down
- 4 in the area, and I'm talking about the very southernmost
- 5 or I guess I would call it the southwesternmost part of
- 6 the city and into the rural area where you are where
- 7 they sort of intermingle out there in the Britt Road,
- 8 Dike Road area?
- 9 A. We don't have that as a response plan for
- 10 medical. If we're unavailable, they are toned out next
- 11 to cover that area for us.
- 12 Q. Okay. And sometimes do both of you respond?
- 13 A. We do.
- Q. Okay. And you know the area I'm talking
- 15 about out there around the Britt Slough and Dike Road,
- 16 that corner?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. There's sort of a strange configuration right
- 19 there like some politicians got ahold of some property
- 20 there or something and put it inside the city, I don't
- 21 mean to be disrespectful, but isn't that kind of an odd
- 22 configuration there?
- 23 A. That was previously owned by the City of
- 24 Mount Vernon, and I believe that they had sold that
- 25 since, but they still retain that inside the city as

- 1 part of their urban growth boundaries.
- Q. All right.
- 3 So Mr. Rabel talked about response times --
- 4 and by the way I want to clarify with regard to Chief
- 5 Skrinde's testimony, and I'm at page 9, which is now
- 6 your testimony. Well, I thought it was page 9, I'm
- 7 sorry, it's page 8, it says, in 2005 the fire district
- 8 responded to 12 service calls in the area affected. Is
- 9 it your understanding that that means from 2005 through
- 10 2007, because we didn't receive 12 responses for 2005?
- 11 A. It is a combination, we sent a combination
- 12 between 2005 and not -- by the time you received that,
- 13 it was halfway through 2007, so since then we have had
- 14 more responses into that area, but that's correct.
- 15 Q. Meaning that the 12 responses are for the
- 16 three year period, not for 2005?
- 17 A. Yeah, because we didn't -- we didn't submit
- 18 insignificant calls.

- 20 EXAMINATION
- 21 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- Q. Chief, I think what he was trying to get at
- 23 is page 8 of the testimony refers to those 12 service
- 24 calls.
- 25 A. Mm-hm.

- 1 Q. That is just the significant service calls?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. And so those 12 though include 2005, 2006,
- 4 and as much of 2007 --
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. -- as had elapsed?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 O. So these are the same service calls
- 9 referenced here that were provided in the data request
- 10 that were discussed --
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. -- with Mr. Rabel on Monday?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14
- 15 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MR. SCARP:
- 17 Q. All right, and just for the record then in
- 18 order for the testimony to be accurate, it should say
- 19 during 2005, 2006, and 2007 the fire district responded
- 20 to 12 service calls?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And that's okay about making mistakes,
- 23 because I made one yesterday and said that Stanwood was
- 24 in Skagit County, quickly drew looks of mild derision.
- 25 So of those 12 or 13 I think you said

- 1 earlier, we have 8 of them that Mr. Rabel discussed as
- 2 not involving a mutual response from Mount Vernon; is
- 3 that your understanding?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. All right. So over that 3 year period, of
- 6 those 8 we're talking about significant responses into
- 7 the area that would be affected by closure of Hickox
- 8 Road Crossing?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. All right.
- Now I want to ask you to take out what was
- 12 previously marked, and I still don't have the right
- 13 number --
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: The map would be Exhibit 26.
- 15 Q. Oh, I'm sorry, Exhibit 26, if you could take
- 16 a look at that or just have it available there, and have
- 17 you seen that map before, Chief Harman?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And is it something you're familiar with and
- 20 those boundaries?
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: For the record, Chief, you're
- 22 looking at the flood evacuation quadrant map, and I
- 23 think prior to your testimony beginning Mr. Scarp and I
- 24 confirmed this was part of a submission from the City of
- 25 Mount Vernon's witness Glenn Brautaset.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Brautaset, yes.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so we're all looking
- 3 at this map that's not yet been offered but has been
- 4 marked for Mr. Brautaset or however it's pronounced.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Brautaset.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Brautaset, I will get it right.
- 7 I imagine in the transcript it gets spelled the same no
- 8 matter how I say it, but Mr. Brautaset's testimony which
- 9 will be later this afternoon, so Exhibit 26 is in front
- 10 of you.
- MR. SCARP: And we would move to admit
- 12 Exhibit 26, Your Honor, for this witness because it's
- 13 merely for purposes of being able to identify boundaries
- 14 in certain areas within the so-called affected area.
- 15 JUDGE TOREM: And this was the map you were
- 16 referring to also with the strange perhaps jurymandered
- 17 boundaries to the southeast, so yes, any objection to
- 18 the admission of this exhibit at this time?
- 19 All right, seeing none, then Exhibit 26 can
- 20 come in at this time.
- 21 BY MR. SCARP:
- 22 Q. If you would, Chief Harman, looking at the
- 23 area, and I think you can fairly readily identify the
- 24 boundaries of the City of Mount Vernon by the purple
- 25 line, but I'm looking right north of Blackburn Road up

- 1 the street just in the green area, it says Fire Station
- 2 1, do you see that?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. That's a Mount Vernon fire station, City of
- 5 Mount Vernon?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And is that station -- how many trucks and
- 8 how many emergency response vehicles do they have?
- 9 A. They man one engine per shift out of that
- 10 station. They keep four or five other pieces of
- 11 apparatus there. They have -- sometimes they will move
- 12 different apparatus in there at different times for
- 13 unknown reasons. So to answer your question, the
- 14 response vehicle is a fire engine with two personnel on
- 15 board.
- 16 Q. All right. And how about emergency medical
- 17 treatment, what do they respond with?
- 18 A. They will respond with that engine, and they
- 19 are both paramedics.
- 20 Q. Okay.
- 21 A. That man the engine.
- Q. All right.
- 23 A. As far as I know to this point. They were
- 24 trying to update their personnel and have paramedics on
- 25 shift instead of just EMT's, so.

- 1 Q. Okay.
- 2 A. They are in progress on that.
- 3 Q. All right. In any event, they're going to be
- 4 trained professionals, whether EMT's or paramedics?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And are they staffed 24 hours a day?
- 7 A. They are.
- 8 Q. Is that two shifts now or do they work three,
- 9 do you know?
- 10 A. They are working -- they're on 24, off 48.
- 11 Q. Okay, thank you. Now what I was asking about
- 12 earlier and the purpose of this, the use of this
- 13 particular map, is going down to the kind of the middle
- 14 of the green section on Exhibit 26, see where it says
- 15 Old Town evacuation quadrant?
- 16 A. Uh-huh.
- 17 Q. And that's the area that I was talking about
- 18 way down where Dike Road almost to where it meets or
- 19 close to where it meets Britt Road, that's part of the
- 20 Mount Vernon proper or the Mount Vernon city?
- 21 A. There's a portion in there that belongs to
- 22 the City, and that's occupied by Christianson or used to
- 23 be Christianson Seed, but it's occupied by a seed
- 24 company.
- 25 O. Okay.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: Now for clarification,
- 2 Mr. Scarp, you're referring to on the map itself, not
- 3 the legend with the Old Town evacuation quadrant, and
- 4 this is that same southward stretch of the city limits
- 5 we were just questioning how it was drawn originally?
- 6 MR. SCARP: Yes.
- 7 BY MR. SCARP:
- 8 Q. And I'm not talking for evacuation purposes,
- 9 I'm trying to ascertain the boundary of the City of
- 10 Mount Vernon as you understand it and which would
- 11 include response by City of Mount Vernon emergency
- 12 response or fire department?
- 13 A. It would, yes.
- Q. And that's right on -- including right along
- 15 Dike Road just north of where Dike Road intersects with
- 16 Britt Road, is that also included?
- 17 A. No.
- 18 Q. Well, as I look, do you see the boundary that
- 19 extends over right to Dike Road?
- 20 A. Uh-huh.
- Q. Okay. And so does it fall short of Dike
- 22 Road?
- 23 A. No, in that area for response purposes there
- 24 is no -- that is open ground.
- 25 Q. Okay.

- 1 A. That is an open ground parcel. There's one
- 2 business on that closer to Dike Street, which is a Mount
- 3 Vernon response area, but we cover that for them under
- 4 our mutual aid agreement, or city agreement for fire
- 5 response and aid.
- 6 Q. Okay. Chief Harman, that area that's up
- 7 along Dike Road to the northwest of that little quadrant
- 8 we were talking about, is that the farthest point for
- 9 your vehicles to reach from the Cedardale Station?
- 10 A. Actually we go all the way up onto the dike
- 11 and then to the edge of the river.
- 12 Q. Okay. And is that the very farthest place
- 13 that you have to reach with your vehicles responding to
- 14 an alarm?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. Yes and no.
- 18 Q. All right.
- 19 A. Because of our mutual aid agreement with the
- 20 City of Mount Vernon, we would go up as far or past
- 21 Station 1 at the city.
- Q. Okay, as first responders, is that the
- 23 farthest that you would go?
- 24 A. As first responders in our area, we would go
- 25 up to the river. As first responders into the mutual

- 1 aid area if Mount Vernon Fire is unavailable, we're
- 2 first responders up into past Kincaid Street.
- 3 Q. All the way into Mount Vernon?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. All right. And if you were going up into
- 6 Kincaid Street, you would go down to Old Highway 99 and
- 7 straight up there and across the crossing at Blackburn
- 8 and wouldn't go out west of the tracks before that --
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. All right. You would agree with me that the
- 11 Mount Vernon Station 1 is substantially closer to you to
- 12 that area in the Britt slough, would you?
- 13 A. I would, yes.
- Q. Now there's places along the Britt Road where
- 15 it, just before it joins Blackburn Road, are you
- 16 familiar with that location and intersection?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And there is a number of houses right along
- 19 there, it's fairly dense compared to the rest of the
- 20 so-called affected area?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And that area from Cedardale is actually
- 23 quicker to reach, isn't it, by going down Highway 99 and
- 24 across Blackburn?
- 25 A. It is.

- 1 Q. Okay. Chief Harman, I want to ask you a
- 2 couple questions about the response time from the Conway
- 3 station. Before I do that, Chief, and I apologize, I
- 4 need to ask you to clarify something for me for the
- 5 record if you would. If Cedardale responders are
- 6 responding to an alarm inside the city, I think you
- 7 indicated as far up as Kincaid, to take that route you
- 8 would go up Highway 99 and through the Blackburn
- 9 Crossing and into Mount Vernon, correct?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. Okay. Now with regard to the Conway station,
- 12 I just want you to assume that if the Hickox Road
- 13 Crossing was closed and for some reason you could not
- 14 get through, whether it's blocked, closed, or whatever
- 15 happens, that does not change the response time from an
- 16 emergency fire truck or other emergency responder from
- 17 the Conway station, does it?
- 18 A. If the station is manned, it does not. If
- 19 the firefighters have to come from home, they live on
- 20 the other side of the freeway on Conway Hill. If
- 21 they're responding, which has happened quite a bit, and
- 22 there's a train crossing, they have to wait, then get to
- 23 their station, wait for their crew, and then they can
- 24 respond. We prefer not to send the engine out without
- 25 at least four people on board. If it's a medical

- 1 response, we will send it with one or two personnel to
- 2 get up into the area from Station 1 in a timely manner.
- 3 Q. Get moving and get a first responder on the
- 4 scene?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And for clarification purposes, when you say
- 7 that some of the volunteer firefighters that man or that
- 8 are on call, if you will, is that the right term?
- 9 A. They all have a pager, they're on call if
- 10 they're available, they're volunteers, they respond.
- 11 Q. All right. And when you say up on the Conway
- 12 Hill, you're talking about east of Conway across the
- 13 tracks and across I-5?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Okay. And what you're talking about trains
- 16 would be trains that are down south of the area we're
- 17 talking about that would be coming across and one way or
- 18 the other potentially blocking a crossing and keeping
- 19 them, delaying them from getting to the station?
- 20 A. Yeah, they switch there at Conway Feed.
- 21 Conway Feed has a siding, so they will have a day crew
- 22 sometimes, railroad has a day crew down there and they
- 23 will switch out, they'll do it at night. You know, we
- 24 have a train that comes through approximately every two
- 25 to three hours down through that area, so the arms and

- 1 signals are on down there quite a bit, so we depend on
- 2 Station 2 to cover them and make that run if they're
- 3 unable to get to their station.
- 4 Q. And when you say Station 2, you're referring
- 5 to --
- 6 A. Cedardale.
- 7 Q. Now when they respond from Conway into what
- 8 we have referred to as the affected area, they just come
- 9 straight up Dike Road, they're already west of the
- 10 tracks?
- 11 A. They will if -- depending on what time of the
- 12 year. During farming season it's marginal, because I
- 13 like them to run up the Dike Road, but it's not a --
- 14 it's not quite a county standard wide road, and there's
- 15 a lot of farm machinery that run on that road, and so I
- 16 try to get them to run up Mount Vernon Conway Road and
- 17 use Stackpole, Hickox, or Blackburn to get out in that
- 18 area.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- 20 A. Because it's less hazard. Certain times of
- 21 the year, yes, they will get out of Station 1 and get up
- 22 the Dike Road safely, but our new fire engines, they
- 23 take up a lot of road, so.
- 24 O. And so what you're saying is -- well, let me
- 25 ask you this. How far is the Conway Station from what

- 1 you call the frontage road, I hear it referred to as Old
- 2 99, the Conway frontage road?
- 3 A. It's just across the tracks, and you turn
- 4 left after you go across the tracks about 500 feet.
- 5 Q. And then you come straight up that frontage
- 6 road, and actually you can probably do a lot more speed?
- 7 A. Our speed limit out there is 50 miles an
- 8 hour. The speed limit going up Dike Road is 35 county
- 9 posted speed limit, but the engine, you know, they will
- 10 do the best they can to, you know, they can exceed that
- 11 to 5 to 10, but I don't like it, but.
- 12 Q. All right.
- 13 A. You know, I like them to stay within the
- 14 rules of the law, so.
- 15 Q. The young guys probably push that a little?
- 16 A. I am working on that, they can push it, yes.
- 17 Q. So if I understood, sometimes the truck will
- 18 come up using northbound on the Conway frontage road,
- 19 and they might take a left on Stackpole, go across, and
- 20 go out that way?
- 21 A. They may depending on what parcel we're
- 22 responding to.
- Q. Okay. With regard to Cedardale, if you had a
- 24 response down toward Stackpole or even south of that,
- 25 would you come down across the freeway across I guess

- 1 it's called East Hickox and take a left onto the
- 2 frontage road?
- 3 A. We would.
- 4 Q. And has that happened a number of times?
- 5 A. It happens occasional, yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. And then you could either go out
- 7 Stackpole to the west or keep going south down the
- 8 frontage road?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. So your vehicles are able to navigate
- 11 that intersection?
- 12 A. That intersection for us is a dangerous spot,
- 13 and the engineer is told to use due caution in that
- 14 area, and the road turns the wrong way, so the engine
- 15 will get a weight shift right there.
- 16 Q. Do you instruct your firefighters to be
- 17 cautious at that turn?
- 18 A. We do, yes.
- 19 Q. Okay. Have you had any problems?
- 20 A. Not as to date, no.
- 21 Q. All right. Now coming down from Cedardale
- 22 station and assuming that you want to go out into the
- 23 area that we have discussed that's north of Stackpole
- 24 all the way up to the city line, have there ever been
- 25 times when you have seen the railroad warning devices,

- 1 or do you have an understanding of times when those
- 2 warning devices have been activated?
- 3 A. We have, yes.
- 4 Q. And has that happened on any number of
- 5 occasions?
- 6 A. It has at the Hickox and Blackburn and
- 7 Stackpole.
- 8 Q. Okay.
- 9 A. There is no -- there's only a stop sign at
- 10 the Stackpole, so the engine has to stop there anyway.
- 11 Q. All right. And do your firefighters, are
- 12 they able to see that and make an adjustment and go to
- 13 an alternate route if they see that the Hickox Crossing
- 14 devices are activated?
- 15 A. Protocol is if they approach the -- if they
- 16 have made the turn, they approach, the arms and lights
- 17 flashing, is that they are to stop and radio
- 18 communication to Battalion 3 or the other responding
- 19 units or responding units out at Station 1 that they are
- 20 being held up by a train, and communication is made to
- 21 the dispatch center. We may have Engine 111 dispatched
- 22 out of Mount Vernon, or we have an engine coming up from
- 23 Station 1. So we try to cover that, because that is a
- 24 delay for our response time, so.
- 25 MR. SCARP: One second, Your Honor, if I may.

- 1 Those are all the questions I have, Chief
- 2 Harman, thank you.

- 4 EXAMINATION
- 5 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 6 Q. Chief, if Hickox Road is closed, what would
- 7 be the primary response route for the Cedardale Fire
- 8 Station to get to that point in the northwest part of
- 9 the Old Town evacuation quadrant just west of the water
- 10 treatment plant?
- 11 A. We would go up Old 99, west on Blackburn,
- 12 north on Britt, west on Dike Street, south on Dike Road
- 13 with Station 2 apparatus, and we would come up either
- 14 Dike Road from Station 1, or they would come up and have
- 15 to cross at Stackpole.
- 16 Q. Is it your experience on any calls in that
- 17 area, perhaps under your mutual aid agreement with the
- 18 City, that the City's response from Fire Station 1 gets
- 19 there first?
- 20 A. They will get there first if they're
- 21 available.
- 22 Q. So even though it's in your primary area of
- 23 responsibility by political boundaries, they get there
- 24 first?
- 25 A. They will get there first if they're

- 1 available, yes.
- 2 Q. Now if the crossing is left open with any
- 3 improvements of signalization that might be required and
- 4 railway operations, as I think you have heard sitting
- 5 here some of the time on Monday, may include longer
- 6 trains pulling into a second track siding and cause much
- 7 longer delays potentially at Hickox Road, would that be
- 8 visible to your drivers of the engines responding from
- 9 Cedardale coming down East Hickox Road before they got
- 10 to the frontage road and could turn north or south
- 11 accordingly?
- 12 A. They would be able to see that, yes.
- 13 Q. And right now if they see the gates flashing,
- 14 is their protocol to continue up to the gates and wait?
- 15 A. No, they will divert and go to the shortest
- 16 route. Response time is critical, so we will take an
- 17 alternative route if something is blocking our way.
- 18 Q. So there's no calculus of, hey, the arms just
- 19 came down, it might just be the Amtrak, this will be
- 20 quick?
- 21 A. If that engine encounters that and they have
- 22 already committed, protocol is they stop and wait, call
- 23 for other units.
- Q. I understand that if they're already
- 25 committed, but if there's a decision point --

- 1 A. If they're not committed, then they can
- 2 divert to the closest route to that parcel, yes.
- 3 Q. I guess what I'm questioning is, do they have
- 4 a danger of overthinking it, of saying let me see what
- 5 kind of train is coming if they have visibility and
- 6 determine whether the delay route with the gates down
- 7 might still be faster for them?
- 8 A. It could be, yes.
- 9 Q. So there is some discretion in the driver?
- 10 A. There's some discretion there. If they are
- 11 able to see that it's an Amtrak when they make the
- 12 approach, they could go up to that area and wait and
- 13 then proceed, yes.
- 14 Q. Now what is your thought about a locked gate
- 15 and a private crossing as one of the potential solutions
- 16 to this?
- 17 A. A locked gate would be fine. If we had a
- 18 significant structure fire in the area, we would need to
- 19 leave that open for the duration of the incident,
- 20 because we would have probably on a major structure fire
- 21 we would have a med unit respond, a rehab unit from
- 22 Mount Vernon, we would have a tender strike team, and
- 23 probably an engine response from or a ladder probably
- 24 from the City of Mount Vernon. So our major fire
- 25 hydrant that we use that's a 2,000 gallon a minute

- 1 hydrant is at that intersection of Old 99 and Hickox.
- 2 Q. How often do you make use of that particular
- 3 hydrant?
- 4 A. We have not used that particular hydrant.
- 5 It's fairly new when they did the LID, when the City of
- 6 Mount Vernon did the LID, so that's a new hydrant, but
- 7 we have used the other hydrants up the line that are
- 8 2,000 gallon hydrants for tender strike team fill up or
- 9 fire lay but not particularly out into the area that
- 10 you're questioning.
- 11 Q. So as to the private crossing situation,
- 12 would it be reasonable to assume that through emergency
- 13 communication systems someone would be opening the gate
- 14 and then broadcast that as a potential alternate route
- 15 for folks to take in getting to a major incident?
- 16 A. Yeah.
- Q. And that when it's still closed, that would
- 18 be broadcast as well?
- 19 A. It could be set up that way, yes.
- 20 Q. So in optimum communications, which may not
- 21 occur in an emergency situation, folks would be told, we
- 22 have a locked gate, it's not yet open, and then traffic
- 23 would be diverted, emergency traffic, appropriately when
- 24 it was?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Now if the gate is actually not there and the
- 2 closure that's been petitioned for is granted, would
- 3 that require any reconsideration or rewrites of your
- 4 mutual aid agreements?
- 5 A. It would, and it would also -- we would have
- 6 to figure out how we could service that area to the
- 7 level of service that the tax payors are receiving out
- 8 in that area at this point. To always have to go around
- 9 that crossing to another route will increase our
- 10 response time 2 to 4 minutes, which is critical in
- 11 cardiac arrest or major structure fire. So yes, we
- 12 would have to figure out an alternative way to improve
- 13 our response time.
- 14 Q. And on the response time if I understood from
- 15 the various testimonies filed, there was a dispatch
- 16 portion of that time, a mobilization portion, and I
- 17 believe also then the drive time?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. So dispatch is not something that can be
- 20 affected from what I have read; is that correct?
- 21 A. Dispatch is immediate. The phone call comes
- 22 in, dispatch puts the person on hold after they have
- 23 received the vital information, tones the department
- 24 out, gets back on the phone with the reporting party,
- 25 then updates us, but that puts us in motion.

- 1 Q. All right, so for your purposes, however long
- 2 it takes the phone call to come in is out of your
- 3 control?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. So you mentioned a sleeper program that I
- 6 think affects the mobilization portion of that time?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. And then the drive time is what you would be
- 9 responding to if this route was closed?
- 10 A. Yes, so that would be a program within the
- 11 station where we would have 2 to 3 first responders
- 12 respond out of the station immediately when the tone
- 13 came in.
- 14 Q. So these 2 to 4 minutes that you might lose
- in drive time due to closure, how many of those can be
- 16 made up through that sleeper program?
- 17 A. We believe that we can still give the same
- 18 level of service that we're giving right now out in that
- 19 area.
- 20 Q. Is the decrease in mobilization time the
- 21 same, 2 to 4 minutes then?
- 22 A. No.
- Q. Or what would the range be?
- 24 A. The 2 to 4 minutes is cut off because they're
- 25 at the station, they're not responding from home to the

- 1 station, so that would fix the response time by having
- 2 someone in the station. So it's the time from when the
- 3 tone goes out, the volunteer gets to the station, gets
- 4 his apparatus, waits for a crew, and gets on the road.
- 5 Q. Is that usually 2 to 4 minutes?
- 6 A. It is.
- 7 Q. And I don't want this to sound like it's just
- 8 horse trading time, but in the end if it's closed and
- 9 you lose 2 to 4 minutes of drive time and you can make
- 10 it up by adding 2 to 4 minutes, instead of adding it on
- 11 the drive you subtract it on the mobilization, the net
- 12 result for the community you serve is the same exact
- 13 response time if I understand you correctly?
- 14 A. It is.
- 15 Q. So you have a way to mitigate this, but there
- 16 are personal costs by who has to sleep there and costs
- of funding to build the bunk program and make it work?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, that's what I needed to
- 20 understand.
- Does that raise any additional cross?
- 22 MR. SCARP: I had a question, and now I've
- 23 forgotten it.
- JUDGE TOREM: I was trying to ask all your
- 25 questions.

- 1 MR. SCARP: You did that. Oh, I know, I'm
- 2 sorry.

- 4 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. SCARP:
- 6 Q. Chief Harman, two things about the fire
- 7 hydrants. There's a fire hydrant located at the
- 8 intersection of Dike Road and Hickox; is that correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. What's the capacity of that hydrant?
- 11 A. Those hydrants are, and this is an estimate
- 12 test that Skagit PUD did for us when they installed the
- 13 hydrants, and they're 500 to 800 gallons a minute
- 14 depending.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. We have 8 hydrants on that line, and we have
- 17 8 hydrants on the T off of that line that runs on Britt
- 18 Road, and it's all on the same line, so there's some
- 19 issues of taking water off the same line down in there,
- 20 so.
- Q. Whether you would get the same capacity if
- 22 you were trying to hit two at the same time for example?
- 23 A. They say that they can do that. We have to
- 24 have a call out person from the PUD come down and adjust
- 25 the pumps and supply more pressure onto the line, which

- 1 creates problems for them because a lot of the residents
- 2 there don't have pressure releasing valves that go to
- 3 their homes, and so if we have an incident with an
- 4 engine and a hammer on the hydrant or a hammer on the
- 5 engine will create issues for residents, then that falls
- 6 back on PUD, and they're not very happy about that, so.
- 7 Q. My last question is in response to the
- 8 Judge's question about access through an otherwise
- 9 locked gate to get to that I think you said 2,000
- 10 gallons a minute main that's up at Highway 99 and
- 11 Hickox, if something like that were required, could you
- 12 have a person if there were going to be vehicles
- 13 accessing that in an emergency situation serve as a flag
- 14 man at the railroad crossing?
- 15 A. I honestly can't answer that question,
- 16 because our protocol for dealing with the railroad and
- 17 the railroad tracks, and the railroad has been very good
- 18 to us in Fire District 3, worked with us for a long time
- 19 on different issues, and protocol is to have someone
- 20 from the railroad serve in that capacity. In a long
- 21 duration time, we have a protocol for stopping the
- 22 train, which means flares on the tracks, emergency
- 23 vehicle with its lights flashing at an intersection area
- 24 while dispatch is trying to get ahold of the railroad to
- 25 work with us on those kind of issues. So that would be

- 1 a safety issue for me for running my tender strike team
- 2 and my engines back and forth across a locked gated area
- 3 where -- well, you know what I mean.
- 4 MR. SCARP: I understand, thank you, I don't
- 5 have anything further.

7 EXAMINATION

- 8 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 9 Q. Can local law enforcement or do they already
- 10 play a role in that sort of contingency?
- 11 A. Law enforcement, I can't answer that
- 12 question, because it is railroad property, so the
- 13 railroad has to give us ultimate permission to do that.
- 14 We're trying -- we try to notify the engine by flare and
- 15 light so that they know that there's a problem on the
- 16 track, but the ultimate responsibility and authority
- 17 comes from Burlington Northern Santa Fe.
- 18 Q. I guess I was asking this not as though there
- 19 would be a problem on the track at Hickox, but a gate to
- 20 what the engineer would normally expect to be a private
- 21 crossing now being as you suggested open for a longer
- 22 duration and for traffic control. Because depending on
- 23 what happens, there could or could not be signalization
- 24 at this track left in place. It may be, we have heard
- 25 testimony you would never take it out, but it may end up

- 1 being removed in the future, and a private crossing now
- 2 would be opened, an uncontrolled public crossing in
- 3 effect, and I would wonder about the traffic control on
- 4 the approaches. That certainly I wouldn't think
- 5 involves the railroad, it would have to be some
- 6 cooperative venture, because that's not their property.
- 7 A. It would be -- oh, I understand what you're
- 8 saying, okay, I misunderstood what you said.
- 9 Q. And it may be that Mr. Scarp and I are asking
- 10 different questions.
- 11 A. I thought that traffic control as far as the
- 12 trains were concerned so we could put apparatus back and
- 13 forth across there. You're talking about closing the
- 14 road off, when the gates are open, that would fall under
- 15 Skagit County Sheriff.
- 16 Q. I just presume you can't stop a speeding
- 17 freight train.
- 18 A. Well, they need to know, you know, if we're
- 19 crossing in a tender strike team, the tenders run back
- 20 and forth. The engineer of the train needs to know that
- 21 we're doing this.
- Q. Correct.
- 23 A. So it's a huge communications issue there.
- Q. My thought was the other folks that might
- 25 follow your strike teams and say, wow, Hickox is open.

- 1 A. That would fall under the Skagit County
- 2 Sheriff's Department and Skagit County Public Works.
- 3 Q. And I wonder if they would be best to serve
- 4 as the flagmen or women at that, but again that's not
- 5 for me to sort out.
- 6 A. You know, their response time to open that
- 7 for us and control that right of way, you know, I see
- 8 some issues coming down the road on that. Because, you
- 9 know, the Sheriff's Department is busy, Mount Vernon PD
- 10 is busy, we're trying to do our thing, so yeah, I would
- 11 have some questions about that.
- 12 Q. Well, I'm presuming that in a major incident
- 13 like this, they would be busy cooperatively with you.
- 14 Depends how much is going on, I understand.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, does that raise
- 17 additional cross-exam questions at all?
- Do we have redirect?
- MR. BURKE: Very brief.
- 20
- 21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 22 BY MR. BURKE:
- Q. Chief, you mentioned that in the answers and
- 24 data requests the department had factored out what you
- 25 deemed insignificant calls. Do you remember what the

- 1 number of insignificant calls were?
- 2 A. I don't. I can't give you the number of
- 3 those, but I know that there are quite a few numbers of
- 4 false alarms out in there, reports of brush fire along
- 5 the dike and people burning, things like that. So I can
- 6 get that information for you, but right off the top of
- 7 my head I can't tell you the number on those.
- 8 O. Would it have been more than 8?
- 9 A. It will, yes.
- 10 Q. More than 20 just from your estimate?
- 11 A. Less than 20.
- 12 Q. Okay. There was some testimony earlier about
- 13 tank cars being parked on sidings. If there was a full
- 14 tank car parked on a siding at the Hickox Road that was
- 15 leaking, would that be your department to respond?
- 16 A. That would, we would be the first responders
- 17 on that.
- 18 Q. Has the department had experience with
- 19 leaking cars in the past on sidings?
- A. We have.
- 21 Q. Would it be to the advantage or disadvantage
- 22 of the department if the Hickox Road access was closed
- 23 to the siding?
- A. So can I answer that in a two part?
- Q. Of course.

- 1 A. Okay. It really makes no difference whether
- 2 the crossing is closed with tank cars, okay. The tank
- 3 cars run up and down the tracks every day anyway, so we
- 4 could have an incident. If the train cars were sitting
- 5 on the siding out there loaded and it was day after day
- 6 after day and they had some issue with leaks, protocol
- 7 on LPG is to evaluate a half a mile in all directions,
- 8 which closes down businesses and removes people from
- 9 their homes and all of that. But that's protocol,
- 10 that's part of hazardous material response, and we go by
- 11 the charts and the hazardous material response protocol.
- 12 That's our first response responsibility, okay. And
- 13 then if we determine that it's not a significant leak,
- 14 people can come back into their businesses. But it does
- 15 shut down the businesses, and sometimes it will shut the
- 16 businesses down for 4 to 6 hours.
- 17 In the protocol, railroad has to be notified,
- 18 Department of Emergency Management comes, and they
- 19 represent the Skagit County Fire Districts, and so if
- 20 it's a significant leak, then we are on staff at that
- 21 point, so we get paid for hazardous material response,
- 22 paid by the shipper or the owner of the product. So it
- 23 gets into a huge amount of issues, but the first
- 24 responders are going to ask the businesses to evacuate,
- 25 so it's a costly situation when you go to something like

- 1 that. But I can say that we have had some incidents out
- 2 there, the railroad's been very cooperative.

- 4 EXAMINATION
- 5 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 6 Q. Chief, how do you get to the cars on the
- 7 siding that are not accessed by road?
- 8 A. We have to walk.
- 9 Q. So as you said, it doesn't matter if the
- 10 siding is extended north and south of Hickox, once you
- 11 get to the intersection with the tracks, you're walking?
- 12 A. We're walking, yeah. And, you know, we
- don't, don't misunderstand me, we don't just walk right
- 14 up to that tank car, you know, we use due caution and
- 15 care and binoculars and see what we're dealing with.
- 16 Q. I have no questions about your operations, I
- 17 just want to know about the access.
- 18 A. Yeah, we're on foot regardless, we're on
- 19 foot, yes.
- 20 MR. BURKE: That's all the questions I had.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any other recross?
- Mr. Jones.
- You're getting up, Mr. Jones, what have you
- 24 got?
- 25 MR. JONES: I wanted the witness look at this

1 drawing.

- 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. JONES:
- 5 Q. As I understood your testimony, you said that
- 6 you felt that there was a -- let me bring it around.
- 7 JUDGE TOREM: For the record, this is the
- 8 large overhead which we thought was Exhibit 65 or some
- 9 reasonable representation of that.
- 10 Q. Did I understand you to say that fire
- 11 apparatus, particularly engines turning left on this
- 12 down off the ramp at Hickox Road, I believe it's known
- 13 as Exit 224, that that poses a hazard because of the
- 14 road configuration?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. If you were allowed to offer a suggestion as
- 17 far as how to mitigate the hazard that you identified
- 18 there, what steps would be appropriate to make it more
- 19 practical for a fire apparatus to come around that
- 20 corner?
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, I'm going to stop
- 22 and object to the question myself, so you know what my
- 23 ruling is going to be on my objection.
- 24 MR. JONES: Right.
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: And the reason I don't think

- 1 this is relevant, sometimes the trucks are going to turn
- 2 there whether that's closed or not, that's already been
- 3 established, and I'm not certain that mitigation at that
- 4 intersection is the responsibility and jurisdiction of
- 5 this tribunal, that's a city or county road issue to
- 6 take up. It's noted for the record that there may be
- 7 more trips caused there, but I'm not certain that that's
- 8 part of the scope of things. And although the Chief may
- 9 have some recommendations to mitigate that intersection,
- 10 I would like to see that as an appendix to any brief if
- 11 his attorney thinks that that's what the fire department
- 12 wants in the case of a closure or a private crossing, I
- 13 will get it then, thank you.
- 14 Any other cross or direct for this witness?
- Mr. Rogerson.
- MR. ROGERSON: Just a brief line of
- 17 questions, Your Honor.

- 19 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 21 Q. Chief, you testified that you have served in
- 22 a firefighting capacity for over 30 years, is all that
- 23 locally?
- A. No, it's not.
- 25 Q. Okay. How long have you served in the area?

- 1 A. In the area I have been in the department for
- 2 29 years.
- Q. Okay. And other than Fire District Number 3,
- 4 have other emergency responders used that Hickox
- 5 Crossing?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. And can you identify to us what other
- 8 responders have used it?
- 9 A. Mount Vernon Fire, Mclean Road Fire
- 10 Department, Big Lake Fire Department, Mclean Road Fire
- 11 Department, Med 2, Med 3, Med 4, and Med 5.
- 12 Q. And the testimony that was given today
- 13 regarding the responses and the use of that crossing,
- 14 those are only related to the fire district, is it not?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. You had mentioned previously Skagit County
- 17 PUD owning some fire hydrants over here, and then there
- 18 was testimony regarding the fire hydrant on Hickox Road
- 19 on the east side of the crossing over here; who owns
- 20 that?
- 21 A. Skagit PUD.
- 22 Q. And does Skagit PUD own the water utility in
- 23 the area?
- 24 A. They do.
- Q. And does that include within the city of

- 1 Mount Vernon?
- 2 A. They do.
- 3 Q. And do you have an agreement with Skagit PUD
- 4 to use their water for firefighting operations?
- 5 A. We have an agreement with Skagit PUD for
- 6 hydrant maintenance only. We do not have an agreement
- 7 with them to use the water. So if they deem that we're
- 8 not allowed to use that water, then we have to find an
- 9 alternative source of water.
- 10 Q. Currently they allow you to use the water?
- 11 A. They currently allow us to use it, yes.
- 12 Q. So you have permission?
- 13 A. We have permission, yes.
- 14 Q. That would include permission to use PUD
- 15 water within the city?
- 16 A. It would.
- 17 MR. ROGERSON: Thanks, nothing further.
- 18 MR. SCARP: I guess that does raise a
- 19 question for me.

- 21 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 22 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Chief Harman, counsel for the City asked you
- 24 about other responders, would those that you listed, Big
- 25 Lake and some of those, would they be backup responders

BY MR. BURKE:

- to you in a large event? They would, yes. 2. Α. 3 MR. SCARP: Thank you. 4 JUDGE TOREM: Anything else? 5 Thank you, Chief. 6 THE WITNESS: Thank you. JUDGE TOREM: It's now 11:40, what I want to do is make sure we can take Commissioner Benson, who is 8 9 here I believe, and Mr. Burke then can handle his last 10 witness and maybe not have to come back after lunch 11 would be my understanding. And you only have 10 minutes 12 of cross for him, and I promise I won't stretch it out 13 to 30. 14 (Witness VICTOR BENSON was sworn.) 15 JUDGE TOREM: Please have a seat. 16 Mr. Burke. 17 18 Whereupon, 19 VICTOR L. BENSON, 20 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness 21 herein and was examined and testified as follows: 22 23 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 25 Q. Commissioner, would you state your name and

- 1 spell it for our record, please.
- 2 A. Vic Benson, V-I-C, B-E-N-S-O-N.
- 3 Q. And what is your connection with Skagit
- 4 County Fire District Number 3?
- 5 A. I'm the Fire Commissioner for District 3.
- 6 Q. Commissioner, in November of 2007 you
- 7 prepared some written testimony that was submitted here
- 8 as Exhibit 87, I will show you a copy of that at this
- 9 time. Do you recognize that, sir?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Was that prepared by you, signed by you
- 12 rather?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. And are the answers true and correct?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Would you make any changes to those answers
- 17 as we sit here today?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 MR. BURKE: I would offer 87 at this time.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any objections?
- MR. SCARP: No objections.
- JUDGE TOREM: 87 is admitted.
- Mr. Scarp.
- MR. SCARP: Thank you.

- 1 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. SCARP:
- 3 Q. Good morning, Chief Benson, I'm Bradley
- 4 Scarp, and I represent BNSF Railway Company.
- 5 A. Good morning.
- 6 Q. I'm looking at page 4 of your prefiled
- 7 testimony, and the focus of your testimony regards the
- 8 current status of the Conway Fire Station; is that a
- 9 fair characterization?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And then you address the needs to upgrade
- 12 that and potentially even to move that station up toward
- is it called Conway Hill?
- 14 A. Conway Hill.
- 15 Q. Okay. Now I note in the final paragraph of
- 16 page 4 that relocating is one of the long range
- 17 priorities that your department has and that it is, and
- 18 I quote, depending upon financial resources available to
- 19 purchase property and construct the facility. Did I
- 20 read that correctly?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Is it accurate to say, Commissioner Benson,
- 23 that the financial resources are not currently
- 24 available?
- 25 A. Right.

- 1 Q. Okay. And we have already heard the
- 2 testimony of Chief Harman regarding the estimates for
- 3 upgrading I think to a sleeper facility, and would that
- 4 include property purchase potentially?
- 5 A. For the Cedardale, the one that we have at --
- 6 the one that we have already checked on is -- no, it's
- 7 at Cedardale. Conway has to be moved, and we would like
- 8 to have sleepers there too, but right now we're focusing
- 9 on the current and which is going to be upgrading
- 10 Cedardale.
- 11 MR. SCARP: All right, that's all I have,
- 12 thank you.

- 14 EXAMINATION
- 15 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- Q. Commissioner, in the relocation of Conway, is
- 17 it currently on the west side or the east side of the
- 18 railroad tracks?
- 19 A. It's currently the station is on the west
- 20 side in the floodplain.
- 21 Q. And if I read your testimony correctly then,
- 22 you're saying moving it east of the tracks, which was
- 23 the desired location?
- 24 A. Right.
- Q. Would be compounding the response time

- 1 problem if Hickox was closed and you moved east of the
- 2 tracks.
- 3 A. Right.
- 4 Q. Is that correct?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. So I have two questions I jotted down. Are
- 7 there any alternate locations being considered for
- 8 relocation now on the west side of the tracks?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. And why is that?
- 11 A. Well, the flat --
- 12 Q. Are those all on the floodplain?
- 13 A. Sure. I mean when that flood comes, it's not
- 14 a good spot.
- 15 Q. So it's the flood that's driving you on the
- 16 other side of the tracks?
- 17 A. That's the big reason, yeah.
- 18 Q. And so having to stay out of the floodplain,
- 19 it would be my understanding then you would want to
- 20 maintain as many ways into the floodplain as possible
- 21 for your other responses?
- 22 A. Right.
- Q. But not have the fire station there?
- 24 A. Right.
- Q. And I think Mr. Scarp's questions answered

- 1 this, you're not already committed to a site on the east
- 2 side of the tracks due to finances?
- 3 A. We're looking into property now.
- 4 Q. But nothing has been signed or offered --
- 5 A. Nothing is signed. In fact, I've got a --
- 6 the County has got a spot up there that we're looking
- 7 at, and we have talked to individuals, but nothing has
- 8 been signed yet.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: Those are all the questions I
- 10 had, are there any other cross-examination questions for
- 11 this witness?
- 12 Any redirect?
- MR. BURKE: Just a couple of questions, Your
- 14 Honor.
- 15
- 16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 17 BY MR. BURKE:
- 18 Q. Commissioner, did proximity to the Hickox
- 19 railroad crossing play any determination in the present
- 20 location of Conway Station?
- 21 A. Say that again.
- Q. Where Conway is now, when that was sited
- 23 there, was the proximity to Hickox Crossing or Hickox
- 24 Road and the railroad any kind of a factor in that
- 25 decision?

- 1 A. Oh, goodness, I don't know, Conway has been
- 2 there a long time.
- Q. Okay.
- 4 A. No, I don't think so.
- 5 Q. Okay. Now with respect to the cost of the
- 6 sleeper program at Cedardale, have you any estimate of
- 7 the costs that would be involved in that?
- 8 A. Yes, we do have a quote from TCA
- 9 Architecture, and the quote came in \$280 a square foot,
- 10 and the cost of what we would need they estimated it at
- 11 \$565,040.
- 12 Q. Commissioner, was that information included
- 13 in your requested data response that was given to the
- 14 Department of Transportation as an exhibit, I believe it
- 15 was 16?
- 16 A. You know, I'm not sure if that was in there
- 17 or not.
- 18 Q. Commissioner, showing you what I believe to
- 19 be a true copy of Exhibit 16 and the request for data
- 20 responses, does that look familiar?
- 21 A. Sure, that's it.
- 22 Q. Is that what you relied on in your --
- A. Yeah.
- MR. BURKE: I would ask that we mark and
- 25 admit response to data request number 16 as a redirect

- 1 exhibit, and I have copies for all.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so this is on the
- 3 sheets I got that were marked as Exhibits 133 and 134
- 4 for different data requests, you're asking that the data
- 5 request to number 16, which is attached as well, explain
- 6 in detail the basis of the district's estimate it would
- 7 incur in excess of \$600,000 for these improvements,
- 8 that's the one?
- 9 MR. BURKE: Yes, I don't believe that this
- 10 was included.
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: It wasn't, so I will mark that
- 12 as an exhibit, I'm just trying to dig for a number, I
- 13 think we'll mark that as Exhibit 138, and again this is
- 14 the DOT's Data Request Number 16 and the Fire District's
- 15 response, and I have been handed a separate copy by
- 16 Mr. Burke, so we'll mark that as Exhibit 138. And once
- 17 he finishes handing that to everybody, it looks like
- 18 it's a cover sheet and 3 additional pages, take a look
- 19 and let me know if you have any objections.
- 20 Any objections to this exhibit?
- MR. SCARP: Just one moment.
- 22 Your Honor, may I voir dire?
- JUDGE TOREM: Certainly.

24

- 1 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Commissioner, I am looking at what's just
- 4 been handed to me, and I apologize, Your Honor, what
- 5 number?
- JUDGE TOREM: 138.
- 7 Q. 138, and it appears to be an E-mail, a copy
- 8 of an E-mail from Brian Harris, and it's dated December
- 9 26, 2007.
- 10 A. Mm-hm.
- 11 Q. That's a yes?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. All right. And I don't see a date on my copy
- 14 of your prefiled testimony, do you know does yours have
- 15 a date on it?
- November 5, 2007, is what's indicated by
- 17 Mr. Burke.
- 18 A. Right.
- 19 Q. So this is approximately a month and a half
- 20 or a little more after your prefiled testimony?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. All right. So you weren't relying on this at
- 23 the time you prepared your prefiled testimony?
- A. No, no, it came pretty close to our estimate
- 25 though.

- 1 MR. SCARP: Well, Your Honor, I quess I would
- 2 object on that basis.
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay.
- 4 MR. SCARP: I haven't had really an
- 5 opportunity to --
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: I understand. Just before I
- 7 rule on your objection I want to see, the witness had
- 8 indicated they had an estimate. And I want to know if
- 9 it was a guesstimate or whether there was some
- 10 discussion before you actually saw this document.

- 12 EXAMINATION
- 13 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- Q. Commissioner Benson, apparently the \$600,000
- 15 figure that's being disputed, did it come to your
- 16 attention for the first time via this written estimate
- 17 that was E-mailed in late December a month after or more
- 18 than a month after the submission of the testimony?
- 19 A. Yes, we talked about it quite a bit.
- 20 Q. When did the talk about this with TCA begin?
- 21 A. You know, I couldn't really tell you the
- 22 dates.
- Q. Was it before you filed your testimony in
- 24 November?
- 25 A. It would have been before.

- 1 Q. And did you have that number financial
- 2 discussion with them before you filed your testimony,
- 3 where did the number come from?
- 4 A. Yeah, well, we've been talking mediation for
- 5 a year and a half, and so that is the one thing from the
- 6 very start was that we knew that if that was going to
- 7 get shut down, we needed something, and so we been --
- 8 and I think the \$280 a square foot is pretty, you know,
- 9 I mean even here even in their bid they say it's not a
- 10 accurate, I mean a for sure, but it's not too hard to
- 11 get kind of a basic for a square foot on a building like
- 12 that.
- 13 JUDGE TOREM: So, Mr. Scarp, on the basis of
- 14 the original objection that he didn't have this ahead of
- 15 time, I understand the timing issues and I will give it
- 16 appropriate weight if I admit it, but it appears to me
- 17 that these discussions, he did have the basis to form an
- 18 opinion and can offer the number in testimony, I don't
- 19 think that's your objection, but just is Exhibit 138
- 20 useful at all I quess.
- 21 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, I'm already
- 22 anticipating your ruling, and I just have a couple
- 23 follow-up questions.
- JUDGE TOREM: Go ahead.
- 25 MR. SCARP: Go ahead and rule on my

- 1 objection.
- JUDGE TOREM: I was going to sustain it,
- 3 because it's not necessary, we have other testimony to
- 4 get the same number.
- 5 MR. SCARP: I was wrong.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: I'm a psycher, what can I say.
- 7 All right, any other questions for this
- 8 witness?
- 9 MR. SCARP: None, Your Honor.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: So the ruling then in
- 11 sustaining the objection is that Exhibit 138 was offered
- 12 but will not be admitted. And again, the reasoning
- 13 behind that is there's independent testimony and we
- 14 don't need this, it becomes confusing as to the exact
- 15 estimate, the ball park in the testimony will do.
- 16 Thank you, sir.
- 17 We have 5 minutes to 12:00, we're supposed to
- 18 start up again at 12:30, I think I will be optimistic
- 19 about the afternoon and move that back to 12:45, is that
- 20 agreeable to all, or am I being too optimistic?
- 21 MR. ROGERSON: No objection.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, anything else we
- 23 need to take care of before we do break until 12:45?
- MR. SCARP: No, Your Honor. When we're off I
- 25 would just like to know how we're lined up.

1	JUDGE TOREM: All right, we will be off the
2	record and I will go over the schedule when we're off
3	the record.
4	(Luncheon recess taken at 11:55 a.m.)
5	
6	AFTERNOON SESSION
7	(12:50 p.m.)
8	JUDGE TOREM: We're back on the record, it's
9	now 10 minutes to 1:00, and almost everybody's back. We
10	have our first witness for the afternoon, Mr. Esco Bell.
11	(Witness ESCO BELL was sworn.)
12	JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson is going to review
13	with you I believe Exhibits 18 which are your prefiled
14	testimony, 19 which is your resume', 20 which are some
15	photographs of the Hickox Road Crossing, 21 which are
16	photographs of the Stackpole Road Crossing, and 22
17	photographs of the Second Street and Blackburn Road
18	Crossing. Those are the five exhibits relevant to this
19	witness if folks want to get them in front.
20	Mr. Rogerson, your witness.
21	MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
22	
23	Whereupon,
24	EDWARD ESCO BELL,

having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness

1 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 3 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 5 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Bell.
- 6 A. Good afternoon.
- 7 Q. Can you please state and spell your name for
- 8 the record.
- 9 A. Edward Esco Bell, I go by my middle name,
- 10 E-S-C-O, and my last name is Bell, B-E-L-L.
- 11 Q. And what is your occupation?
- 12 A. I'm the Public Works Director City of Mount
- 13 Vernon.
- Q. And how long have you been so employed?
- 15 A. Three years.
- 16 Q. And in that capacity, did you cause to be
- 17 produced and filed direct prefiled testimony dated
- 18 November 5th, 2007, filed at the Washington State
- 19 Utilities and Transportation Commission?
- 20 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. And did you have the occasion on November 5th
- 22 to sign the declaration under penalty of perjury that
- 23 everything in that prefiled testimony was true and
- 24 correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And have you reviewed that prefiled testimony
- 2 since that time?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And if I were to ask you today, would those
- 5 answers remain the same answers as they are included in
- 6 this prefiled testimony?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 MR. ROGERSON: At this point, the City would
- 9 move Exhibits 18 through 22 into evidence.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: Any objection to the admission
- 11 of Exhibits 18, 19, 20, 21, and 22?
- MR. SCARP: No objection.
- 13 JUDGE TOREM: Seeing none, those are
- 14 admitted.
- 15 MR. ROGERSON: And, Your Honor, for maybe a
- 16 preliminary matter, the City would also move to include
- 17 the testimony of Mayor Norris.
- 18 JUDGE TOREM: All right, while we're doing
- 19 some housekeeping, there's come to my understanding that
- 20 Mayor Bud Norris has been waived cross-examination, his
- 21 Exhibit is 28, it's just his prefiled testimony, a total
- 22 of 8 pages, do the parties all stipulate to the
- 23 admissibility of Mayor Norris's testimony?
- MR. SCARP: Yes, Your Honor.
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: All right, then that will be

- 1 admitted as well, I will consider that, I have already
- 2 read it of course, as part of the evidence in this case,
- 3 but there won't be any cross-examination of that
- 4 witness.
- 5 MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: At this time though we're ready
- 7 for cross-examination of Mr. Esco Bell, and the railway
- 8 is the only listed cross-examiner, Mr. Scarp.
- 9 MR. SCARP: Thank you, Your Honor, one
- 10 moment.
- JUDGE TOREM: Were there any other
- 12 cross-examination exhibits you wanted to provide to this
- 13 witness?
- 14 MR. SCARP: There will be. Your Honor, we
- 15 have premarked a letter from Mr. Bell.
- Do you have a copy?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.
- 18 MR. SCARP: It was premarked as Exhibit 139,
- 19 Your Honor, and I believe it's referenced in Mr. Bell's
- 20 prefiled testimony.
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: So this is a letter from
- 22 Mr. Bell to Mr. Schultz dated June 30th, 2006, and the
- 23 exhibit marked as 139 consists of 1 page, and it's
- 24 stamped received at the DOT rail office July the 7th,
- 25 2006, and it references a meeting between Mr. Schultz

- 1 and Ms. Jana Hanson in June or May of 2006; does that
- 2 adequately describe the exhibit for the record?
- 3 MR. SCARP: I think so, Your Honor, except I
- 4 would say it references a meeting with Jana Hanson and
- 5 me.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: And Mr. Bell, thank you. Okay,
- 7 that's been marked, I imagine after you have used it you
- 8 will move it for admission, or do you want to do that
- 9 now?
- 10 MR. SCARP: We'll move for its admission,
- 11 Your Honor.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: Any objection?
- MR. ROGERSON: No objection.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: All right, Exhibit 139 is
- 15 admitted.
- 16
- 17 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. SCARP:
- 19 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Bell, my name is Bradley
- 20 Scarp, and I represent BNSF Railway, and I'm going to
- 21 just ask you a few questions pertaining to your prefiled
- 22 testimony and the exhibits that have gone along that
- 23 have been admitted. Mr. Bell, do you have your prefiled
- 24 testimony right there handy?
- 25 A. I have the copy that I printed, yes, off of

- 1 my E-mail.
- Q. All right.
- 3 A. I don't think I have the signed original, I
- 4 just have what I -- yes.
- 5 Q. That's all right, if there's any discrepancy
- 6 between what I read and what you have, we'll probably
- 7 figure it out. I would like you to turn to page 9, oh,
- 8 I'm sorry, I take that back, page 10, sorry, page 11.
- 9 We're getting through it fast though, aren't we.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: The level of service question
- 11 is on page 11, you're correct.
- 12 Q. Mr. Bell, the question at the top of page 11
- 13 says, what is the existing service level for that
- 14 crossing, and if you follow the secondary question is,
- 15 does this incorporate trips from vested land use
- 16 applications, and your answer is, I do not know the
- 17 level of service for the crossing. Is that your
- 18 testimony?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Is that still accurate?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Have you been advised of the traffic
- 23 impact study done by Mr. Gary Norris?
- A. I'm aware of it, yeah.
- Q. Okay. And are you aware of the level of

- 1 service that he provides with regard to the Blackburn
- 2 Crossing currently?
- 3 A. I'm not aware of the crossing.
- 4 Q. Intersection.
- 5 A. Yeah, yeah.
- 6 Q. Intersection, I stand corrected.
- 7 A. Yeah, the intersection I'm not -- maybe the
- 8 -- I believe he analyzed Blackburn Road as level of
- 9 service B.
- 10 Q. Okay. Are you sure that he doesn't give that
- 11 A currently with the dropping to B on the projections
- 12 for 2025?
- 13 A. That sounds correct.
- Q. Okay. You wouldn't disagree with that?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. All right. Now with that said, you
- 17 understand that the level that he projects for 2025 is
- 18 level B based on the data that he used in his model?
- 19 A. Yes, he must be assuming all the projected
- 20 improvements that we would plan to do are in place to
- 21 have that level B service.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. If we did not construct improvements that
- 24 aren't funded yet that we plan for, then it wouldn't be
- 25 at that level of service.

- 1 Q. When did you --
- 2 A. At least according to traffic models.
- 3 Q. When did you become aware, Mr. Bell, of the
- 4 level of service rating that Mr. Norris assessed for the
- 5 projections for 2025, was that back in approximately May
- 6 or June of 2006?
- 7 A. I read his draft report some time ago, so I
- 8 must have read it at that time.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. But when I wrote my prefiled testimony, I was
- 11 not referring to his work, I was just looking at our
- 12 transportation comp plan and working from that for my
- answers.
- Q. All right, well, let's go if we can to what's
- 15 been admitted --
- 16 A. Which -- oh, okay.
- 17 Q. Go ahead.
- 18 A. I mean my comment in here says it goes to F,
- 19 that assumes that we don't have any improvements done,
- 20 that's using the existing transportation grid and just
- 21 putting on growth over the next 20 years.
- 22 Q. All right.
- 23 What I would like to ask you about is Exhibit
- 24 139, Mr. Bell, and it appears to be a letter written
- 25 from you to Mr. Schultz at State Department of

- 1 Transportation, and its subject of the draft Hickox Road
- 2 report, and as His Honor indicated dated June 30, 2006,
- 3 and it indicates in the first paragraph that you thank
- 4 him for meeting with Ms. Jana Hanson and yourself last
- 5 month to discuss the proposed closure of the rail
- 6 crossing at Hickox Road in South Mount Vernon, and it
- 7 indicates that you have reviewed the draft report
- 8 provided at the meeting; is that accurate?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. So does that refresh your memory that you got
- 11 that sometime in probably May or --
- 12 A. Oh, yeah, I reviewed it at that time.
- 13 Q. All right. Now the next --
- 14 A. I just haven't reread it since then.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. Okay.
- 17 Q. Now the next sentence says, and I quote:
- 18 The technical methods used in the report
- 19 appear to be thorough in analyzing
- 20 traffic impacts based upon current usage
- and planning documents.
- Do you see that?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. All right. And does that accurately state
- 25 what your response was to your review of the draft

- 1 report at that time?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Okay. Now you go on to say that the report
- 4 does not adequately assess the importance of the rail
- 5 crossing to the City. Do you see that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. All right. Now after that you go on to
- 8 discuss a number of reasons regarding buildable lands,
- 9 I-5 interchange and access to proposed development
- 10 lands. Is it fair to say, Mr. Bell, that those reasons
- 11 that you have stated there do not contradict the traffic
- 12 impact analysis performed by Mr. Norris?
- 13 A. Yes, I just mean what I said there, that I
- 14 don't believe that the traffic modeling measures the
- 15 value of that to the City, the value of that crossing.
- 16 Q. Okay. And so what you're saying is there's
- 17 other reasons here for the importance of this closure or
- 18 non-closure if you will to the City?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. Now in the subsequent approximately
- 21 year and a half since this letter to Department of
- 22 Transportation, you have not at least prior to your
- 23 written prefiled testimony indicated to Mr. Schultz that
- 24 you took issue with Mr. Norris' traffic impact analysis;
- 25 is that right?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. Okay.
- 3 A. And I'm a licensed engineer, I'm not a
- 4 specialist or an expert in transportation, but I never
- 5 did see that there was necessarily a flaw in the
- 6 modeling.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. I just, you know, the -- I mean nonetheless
- 9 the importance of the crossing are involved with
- 10 transportation, linking up with an existing interchange
- 11 on the freeway and future things that are going to be
- 12 needed by the City involving transportation.
- 13 Q. All right, and I think we'll get to some of
- 14 those with Ms. Hanson.
- 15 A. Okay.
- 16 Q. I'm just trying to distinguish, and I think
- 17 we have covered that, the distinction between the
- 18 traffic impact analysis and the broader development
- 19 issues, is that fair?
- 20 A. Okay.
- MR. SCARP: Your Honor, that's all I have.
- JUDGE TOREM: Believe it or not, I don't have
- 23 any questions, you asked them.
- 24 Redirect?
- MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 1 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 3 Q. Mr. Bell, Mr. Scarp refers to a letter of
- 4 June 30th that you had sent to Mr. Jeffrey Schultz, and
- 5 he had quoted to you in your second paragraph regarding
- 6 a draft traffic analysis of traffic impacts. At that
- 7 time, were you aware of any discrepancy between the
- 8 analysis and the City's comprehensive plan that
- 9 predicted that the level of service was expected to drop
- 10 to F on Blackburn Road and Old Highway 99 south?
- 11 A. No. Again, the analysis that -- would have
- 12 to assume, in order for it to be that high in the future
- 13 has to assume that we do improvements that are scheduled
- 14 and not funded.
- 15 Q. And at the time you wrote this letter, were
- 16 you aware that the author of that analysis had predicted
- 17 that Blackburn Road and Old Highway 99 south was
- 18 projected to drop to a level of service B rather than
- 19 our comprehensive plan that said level of service F,
- 20 were you aware of that discrepancy?
- 21 A. Well, I read it, I just can't -- yeah, I mean
- 22 I read the report at that time.
- 23 Q. But can you -- did it stand out to you that
- 24 there was a big discrepancy between the report and our
- 25 comprehensive plan at that time?

- 1 A. No, that didn't stand out to me. But again,
- 2 it can't -- I mean it will go to F without improvements
- 3 regardless of whether rail crossing is closed or not,
- 4 and any incremental -- so if we don't have a chain of
- 5 improvements that are certainly not funded right now,
- 6 that road will go to F.
- 7 Q. And the basis for your conclusion it will go
- 8 to F is what? What is the basis for your conclusion it
- 9 will go to F?
- 10 A. It's the analysis, the modeling that was done
- 11 for our transportation comp plan in 2005.
- 12 Q. And was that comprehensive plan adopted by
- 13 the City Council?
- 14 A. Yes, it was.
- 15 Q. And you spoke about capital improvements, how
- 16 many of the City's capital improvements are listed as
- 17 funded, fully funded?
- 18 A. Well, right now we have one in play that's
- 19 fully funded that we're working on now. The rest are
- 20 all in the process of being funded and are far from
- 21 that.
- MR. ROGERSON: Nothing further.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any recross?
- 24 Any other questions for Mr. Bell?
- Thank you, sir.

1	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
2	JUDGE TOREM: Next witness in order would be
3	Mr. Glenn Brautaset, and for this witness Mr. Brautaset
4	has four premarked exhibits, they are Exhibit 23 which
5	is his prefiled direct testimony, Exhibit 24 his
6	resume', for some reason there's no Exhibit 25, probably
7	my error in numbering something somewhere, Exhibit 26
8	which has already been admitted is the flood evacuation
9	map that we referred to with Chief Harman and was
10	admitted at that time, and Exhibit 27, a second map
11	about flood flight elements. So there are three left to
12	offer, Mr. Rogerson, 23, 24, and 27.
13	MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
14	JUDGE TOREM: And again, I don't know what
15	happened to 25, probably my fault.
16	(Witness GLENN BRAUTASET was sworn.)
17	JUDGE TOREM: Thank you.
18	Mr. Rogerson, your witness.
19	MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.
20	

21 Whereupon,

22 GLENN BRAUTASET,

23 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness

24 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 3 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Brautaset, would you
- 4 please state and spell your name for the record.
- 5 A. Sure, my name is Glenn Brautaset, first name
- 6 is G-L-E-N-N, last name is B-R-A-U-T-A-S-E-T.
- 7 Q. And what is your occupation?
- 8 A. I'm the Assistant Fire Chief and Fire
- 9 Marshall for the City of Mount Vernon.
- 10 Q. And how long have you been so employed?
- 11 A. Approximately six years.
- 12 Q. And did you cause to be produced prefiled
- 13 testimony in which you signed on November 5th, 2007, a
- 14 declaration under penalty of perjury that was filed with
- 15 the Washington State Utilities and Transportation
- 16 Commission?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And have you had an opportunity to review
- 19 since then this prefiled testimony?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. And after you have now reviewed it, are the
- 22 answers remain the same answers that you had declared
- 23 previously?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 MR. ROGERSON: At this point I would move to

- 1 offer Exhibits 23, 24, and 27 into the record, 26 being
- 2 previously admitted.
- 3 JUDGE TOREM: Any objection to the prefiled
- 4 testimony and the resume', which are 23 and 24?
- 5 MR. SCARP: No objection.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: And any objection to 27, which
- 7 is referenced in the prefiled testimony as GB-3, the
- 8 flood fight elements map?
- 9 MR. SCARP: No objections, Your Honor.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: All right, Exhibit 27 for our
- 11 purposes is admitted as well.
- 12 MR. ROGERSON: If it please the Court, I will
- 13 offer Chief Brautaset for cross-examination.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: It will probably please
- 15 Mr. Scarp more.
- MR. SCARP: Thank you. There's a downside to
- 17 being halfway efficient, and that's moving too fast, but
- 18 I will try to keep it up.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I will take that under
- 20 advisement.
- 21
- 22 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 23 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Mr. Brautaset, do you have your prefiled
- 25 testimony right there handy?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And I apologize, I'm Bradley Scarp, and I
- 3 represent BNSF Railway Company.
- 4 Can you turn to page 6. Mr. Brautaset,
- 5 you're aware of the proposal for closing the Hickox Road
- 6 rail crossing for at least for public purposes, are you
- 7 not?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. All right. And your concerns as outlined
- 10 here especially on page 6 and what follows in your
- 11 prefiled testimony regard the ability to use that
- 12 corridor as an alternate route for flood fighting and
- 13 even potential evacuation purposes?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. All right. As I review your testimony at
- 16 page 6, and I will read it, with regard to flood
- 17 fighting, if that's the proper term, the question is:
- Do these efforts require routing the
- 19 personnel, materials, equipment, and
- 20 supplies across the railroad tracks
- 21 running through Mount Vernon?
- 22 And your answer is:
- 23 Yes, two areas in particular, Kincaid
- 24 and Blackburn, are used as primary
- 25 predesignated routes for incoming sand.

- 1 Is that your testimony here today?
- 2 A. That's correct.
- 3 Q. All right. On page 7 you have indicated
- 4 that, and I will just ask the question that in response
- 5 to the question:
- 6 Does Hickox Crossing play a role, and if
- 7 so, what is that role?
- 8 Your answer is:
- 9 It does, the crossing is an alternate
- 10 route for dump trucks and potentially
- 11 evacuees as well.
- 12 Did I state that properly?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- 14 Q. All right. Is it your understanding that
- 15 Hickox Road is at a, and I'm talking about west of the
- 16 railroad tracks, is at a lower elevation than either for
- 17 example Blackburn Road or Stackpole Road, if you know?
- 18 A. Actually I don't know.
- 19 Q. Okay. Is it accurate to say or is it fair to
- 20 say, Mr. Brautaset, that all of the east/west roads are
- 21 potential as alternate routes for flood fighting and
- 22 evacuation in that area?
- 23 A. In a general statement, that's correct.
- 24 Obviously some differ with the degree of importance.
- 25 Q. Based on their size, based on just in terms

- 1 -- well, first of all, let me -- I will strike that
- 2 question if I can.
- 3 Hickox is not a designated evacuation route,
- 4 is it?
- 5 A. Not formally, it's not in writing per se.
- 6 Q. Are there designated evacuation routes that
- 7 are written down in a plan for emergency response, if
- 8 that's the right term?
- 9 A. Off the top of my head I believe the answer
- 10 is no. The evacuation component is somewhat dynamic
- 11 depending on where a breach in a levee may occur. For
- 12 example, you wouldn't need to evacuate the downtown
- 13 quadrant if the flood occurred here in the north end
- 14 right beside Burlington, so it's entirely dynamic.
- 15 Q. All right.
- 16 Are you aware of whether Blackburn Road is
- 17 designated as an evacuation route?
- 18 A. When you asked me the question earlier, what
- 19 was going through my mind was something written, and
- 20 there is a visual, we have the evacuation quadrant map
- 21 that actually identifies several points of ingress and
- 22 egress throughout the city. And so as far as text is
- 23 concerned, I don't recall anything formally in writing
- 24 that says, if you have a breach here, go this way, but
- 25 we do have the flood evacuation quadrant map.

- 1 Q. Okay, and maybe perhaps if you were looking
- 2 at that, would that indicate to you that Blackburn is a
- 3 designated route?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And you have never seen that type of
- 6 designation for Hickox?
- 7 A. No, it's actually on, Hickox is actually
- 8 identified there as well.
- 9 Q. Really? And what are you looking at?
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: He's referring to Exhibit 26,
- 11 which is the one you used earlier with Chief Harman, the
- 12 flood evacuation quadrant map.
- MR. SCARP: Okay.

- 15 EXAMINATION
- 16 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 17 Q. Chief, when you make that statement, are you
- 18 just referring to the yellow arrows that are labeled in
- 19 the legend potential evacuation routes?
- 20 A. That's right.
- 21 Q. So there's one up at Blackburn crossing the
- 22 railway and one on Hickox Road as well, both heading
- 23 eastward?
- 24 A. That's correct.

- 1 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. SCARP:
- 3 Q. And, Mr. Brautaset, I noticed there's arrows
- 4 pointing all different directions throughout this map,
- 5 especially up in the center of the city, is this map --
- 6 I notice there's not an arrow on Stackpole Road, is that
- 7 because it's not within the City of Mount Vernon?
- 8 A. Predominantly, yeah.
- 9 Q. And do you know if Stackpole Road is a higher
- 10 elevation than Hickox Road? If I already asked you
- 11 that, I apologize.
- 12 A. Actually not on Stackpole, but the answer is
- 13 no, I don't know the elevation of Stackpole.
- 14 Q. All right. There's been a fair amount of
- 15 testimony, and there will probably be some more here
- 16 this afternoon, about the importance of evacuation
- 17 including of livestock in the area. For purposes of
- 18 flood fighting or evacuation, if this crossing was
- 19 closed and there was a way to access that crossing for
- 20 those purposes, both evacuation and flood fighting at
- 21 that crossing, would that satisfy your concerns?
- 22 A. If it's based on the testimony that was given
- 23 earlier today, I have some concern with that.
- Q. And what's that concern?
- 25 A. If I may kind of use an analogy for this, I

- 1 think all of us are familiar with a nightclub or an
- 2 assembly area, and those rooms by code have a
- 3 requirement on egress for the amount of occupants it
- 4 serves. A microcosm or macrocosm in this situation,
- 5 that's what Hickox and Blackburn and all these egress
- 6 routes are similar to, they're exit points. Just like
- 7 in a building, we don't allow the building owner to lock
- 8 the exits. The exits are clear and unobstructed, and
- 9 we're working on a presumption that they do work and
- 10 that they are always available for ingress and egress.
- 11 Ironically we had a situation just earlier
- 12 where we all heard a noise out in the hallway, we all
- 13 looked, that's our primary ingress and egress into this
- 14 room, that's what we all use. There's a presumption
- 15 that we look at the other exits and we know that they're
- 16 actually made available and we can use them at any time.
- 17 Having a gate there or a barrier poses a
- 18 delay, and it creates a little bit more extra chaos
- 19 during an emergency. People aren't exactly thinking
- 20 straight when they're being evacuated, and it almost
- 21 creates this false pretense whether it actually is
- 22 available or not. The gate is just one issue. If the
- 23 gate is there, it brings up the next question, well,
- 24 it's my understanding that this is a staging area for
- 25 trains that are in transit, so the gate is just one

- 1 barrier, it doesn't address how we're going to get by
- 2 the train if there's something that's actually in
- 3 staging.
- 4 Q. I appreciate that last comment,
- 5 Mr. Brautaset. Are you aware that whether this crossing
- 6 is closed or not that there may very well be a train
- 7 there at any particular time and for longer periods of
- 8 time because it's a siding track than trains are
- 9 currently there?
- 10 A. That possibility does exist.
- 11 Q. Right. And so that's irrespective of whether
- 12 the crossing is open or closed, would you agree?
- 13 A. That's correct.
- 14 Q. That poses a separate problem regarding a
- 15 train and whether the train would have to be broken in
- 16 an emergency of such a magnitude as flood fighting or
- 17 evacuation; would you agree with that?
- 18 A. I would agree it adds another layer of
- 19 difficulty.
- 20 Q. Right, and one that doesn't address whether
- 21 the crossing is open or closed?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. Now I would like to go back to your
- 24 analogy about the access to the building. I think
- 25 you're, if I understood you correctly, you're talking

- 1 about fire codes for one?
- 2 A. Mm-hm.
- 3 Q. That's a yes?
- 4 A. Mm-hm.
- 5 Q. Now you typically don't have a lot of warning
- 6 about a fire, do you?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. You wouldn't expect a flood fighting
- 9 operation to occur suddenly without some advance notice
- 10 to the people involved?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. All right. So you would anticipate that
- 13 someone whose job it was in the diking district or your
- 14 department or rural fire district, anybody involved in
- 15 that sort of process, would be able to handle the part
- 16 about accessing a locked gate?
- 17 A. Well, I would like to back up a little bit.
- 18 There's always an element of risk of a levee breaching,
- 19 and that is emergent, I mean that is analogous with the
- 20 fire, you're going to have to move a high quantity of
- 21 people very quickly. Under normal conditions, if you
- 22 can call it such, the last few flood events in the city
- 23 have been something that's been forecasted, but that
- 24 emergency situation is always present.
- 25 Q. Right. In an emergency situation such as

- 1 you're describing, the same sort of problem could occur
- 2 if there was simply a train on the crossing there for a
- 3 long period of time?
- 4 A. That is correct.
- 5 Q. All right. And your department pays very
- 6 close attention to flood watch and possible evacuation
- 7 and flood fighting?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 MR. SCARP That's all I have.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: Any other cross-exam for this
- 11 witness?
- Mr. Jones, you have a question.

- 14 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 15 BY MR. JONES:
- 16 Q. I wanted to ask Mr. Brautaset about the
- 17 cooperation between Skagit County Diking District Number
- 18 3 and the City Fire Department, if you could just
- 19 describe the roles and responsibilities of those two.
- 20 A. Sure. The roles are obviously a little bit
- 21 different, I mean they're a dike district, we're a fire
- 22 department. But in the event of an emergency or a
- 23 flood, it really forces us all to work together with a
- 24 common goal of actually trying to protect the public and
- 25 try to manage the incident that's unfolding. With

- 1 regards to a flood, the fire department is essentially
- 2 the commanding body for the City of Mount Vernon with
- 3 regard to flood fight operation. The dike district has
- 4 essentially informally said, Mount Vernon, can you take
- 5 care of the problem within your own jurisdiction. Dike
- 6 District 3 is a pretty large area, and we just
- 7 concentrate on the city limit area.
- 8 Q. So with respect to the area outside the city
- 9 limits starting more or less at the water treatment
- 10 plant, as you go south along the river from there on all
- 11 the way to the county line is the response or unassisted
- 12 responsibility of Dike District Number 3; is that right?
- 13 A. Essentially.
- 14 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, I think we're past
- 15 the scope of cross here.
- JUDGE TOREM: Yeah, we are past the scope of
- 17 any cross for this witness, I think he has explained the
- 18 relationship.
- 19 MR. JONES: That's fine.
- 20 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson, do you have any
- 21 redirect?
- MR. ROGERSON: I do.
- JUDGE TOREM: Can you during your redirect
- 24 make relevant through this witness the map described at
- 25 pages 14 and 15 of his testimony. It's Exhibit 27 I

- 1 think, it has the multicolored flood fight significant
- 2 elements.
- 3 MR. ROGERSON: Sure.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: I know in the prefiled
- 5 testimony it represents it being an accurate
- 6 representation of various locations, but I would like to
- 7 know what these different colors and branches might
- 8 refer to, and particularly why the yellow branch 1
- 9 reference has arrows pointing toward our area of
- 10 Blackburn and Hickox Road but not quite getting to
- 11 Hickox. I'm trying to see if there's any significance I
- 12 should take from that, so help me out.
- MR. ROGERSON: Your Honor, is this the map?
- JUDGE TOREM: That's the one.
- MR. ROGERSON: Okay.
- 16 JUDGE TOREM: And again for the record,
- 17 that's Exhibit 27.

- 19 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 20 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- Q. Mr. Brautaset, Mr. Scarp had talked about
- 22 conditions that would or could be emergent when Hickox
- 23 Road and the crossing may be needed to potentially
- 24 evacuate, and your prefiled testimony refers to a couple
- 25 different terms, a flood fight and a flood evacuation.

- 1 Can you explain to the tribunal those terms and the
- 2 differences between those terms?
- 3 A. Sure. I guess in layman's terms right off
- 4 the bat a flood fight is an offensive procedure, an
- 5 evacuation is defensive. You're making a prudent choice
- 6 and trying to hold the river back on a flood fight, and
- 7 obviously during an evacuation it's you're transitioning
- 8 to something that's defensive where you're trying to get
- 9 people out and away. I've got to preface though that
- 10 you can be doing those both at the same time, it's not
- 11 one or the other, so.
- 12 Q. Do you use the same criteria when deciding on
- 13 either initiating a flood fight or a flood evacuation,
- 14 and if not, what is the criteria?
- 15 A. I'm sorry, can you ask the question again.
- 16 Q. There comes to be decision points you have to
- 17 make in any emergency, and one of those is a flood
- 18 fight.
- 19 A. Sure.
- 20 Q. And then the other one is a flood evacuation.
- 21 A. Sure, right.
- Q. What's the criteria of the two, and is there
- 23 a difference?
- 24 A. Sure. There is quite a bit that gets taken
- 25 into that consideration. On flood fight generally we

- 1 know there's rain, generally the next thing we have to
- 2 take into consideration the extent of the storm using
- 3 our contacts with the National Weather Service. We have
- 4 all probably heard the term banana express or tropical
- 5 express, and that bearing is relative to are we going to
- 6 have significant snow melt with the rain and which is
- 7 going to increase the river levels. And we take all
- 8 that into consideration, and early on the Army Corps of
- 9 Engineers and the National Weather Service have certain
- 10 predictive models that they use and hydrological graphs,
- 11 and we try to make the best decision that we can based
- 12 on that and whether we're going to go into a flood fight
- 13 operation or whether we have to take into consideration
- 14 evacuation.
- 15 Q. And is the criteria different from when you
- 16 make a decision to evacuate?
- 17 A. It can be, because it can be emergent. As I
- 18 discussed earlier, you can have a levee breach and not
- 19 have a flood event. I mean you may never go over the
- 20 top of the existing levees, however maybe they have been
- 21 saturated for several months and there's a weak point,
- 22 similar to what happened in I believe I think it was
- 23 Nevada just recently that experienced something like
- 24 that, where it just breaks eminently, so.
- 25 Q. And is the criteria as predictable when you

- 1 make a decision to evacuate or fight a flood, can you
- 2 predict a levee break with any accuracy?
- 3 A. With any accuracy, not really. Those things
- 4 are always in the back of your mind, particularly when
- 5 you get the predictive services that come in from the
- 6 National Weather Service. Those things as an incident
- 7 commander you have to be cognizant of right away, and
- 8 that can happen at any time. We have had times where we
- 9 have almost gone into complete evacuation mode.
- 10 Q. And weather conditions, in your experience
- 11 how reliable have those -- well, let me rephrase.
- 12 In your experience, have weather conditions
- 13 and forecasts changed?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. And do those changes occur rapidly?
- 16 A. (Nodding head.)
- 17 JUDGE TOREM: We'll take judicial notice that
- 18 nature does what it's going to do, I understand.
- 19 Q. Is that part of the criteria that perhaps may
- 20 develop into a flood evacuation decision?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 If I may add?
- Q. Certainly.
- 24 A. In the event of the 2006 flood, such a
- 25 situation occurred, Army Corps of Engineers information

- 1 and statistics were for whatever reason not accurate,
- 2 and the early prediction model showed that we were going
- 3 to go beyond a 100 year flood level in the City of Mount
- 4 Vernon, over top by a foot, and so the decision was
- 5 whether we go ahead and begin evacuations with that
- 6 realization. But as time progressed, the modeling
- 7 became a little bit more realistic, and we flagged the
- 8 National Weather Service, and the Corps realized that
- 9 there was some discrepancies in their modeling, and
- 10 luckily it came in lower, so we didn't have to execute
- 11 the evacuation order for downtown.
- 12 Q. And by the same token, could the converse
- 13 happen?
- 14 A. As far as going up, the river levels going
- 15 up, yeah, absolutely. I mean one of the things that's I
- 16 believe addressed in the flood manual is that a lot of
- 17 those things are very subjective, there's nothing very
- 18 concrete that says what's going to happen here in Mount
- 19 Vernon.
- 20 Q. And can you describe as best as you can in
- 21 your experience how rapidly things develop in a flood
- 22 situation?
- 23 A. Well, the best way to describe it as an
- 24 incident commander is it's extremely dynamic, and the
- 25 analogy ebbs and flows is probably not. But it's

- 1 dynamic, we're making decisions pretty rapidly, and a
- 2 lot of the decisions are hinged upon those predictions,
- 3 but it doesn't take into consideration a dam failure, it
- 4 doesn't take into consideration a breach somewhere else
- 5 on the river. I can remember in '06 another variable,
- 6 as we call them, is a log dam that forms, if there's
- 7 debris in the river and the log dam forms behind a
- 8 bridge. For example, the Burlington Northern Bridge
- 9 here on the north part of Mount Vernon, you can kind of
- 10 visualize all this debris blocking up behind the bridge
- 11 component. That collects all that water, believe it or
- 12 not. You would think that it goes under, but it
- 13 actually dams back the water until it reaches a breaking
- 14 point, and then everything releases in a rapid flow, and
- 15 that again poses yet another situation for us to deal
- 16 with. So again, we might not be in a flood event,
- 17 however if that anomaly does occur, it creates an
- 18 emergent situation for us.
- 19 Q. Mr. Brautaset, you talked about ebb and flow
- 20 and I will use that term as a good segue, have you
- 21 modeled different water flow scenarios in the event of
- 22 levee failures in your jurisdiction of the City of Mount
- 23 Vernon and north of the City of Mount Vernon?
- 24 A. I created what's kind of been dubbed the
- 25 matrix for the City, it's the flood manual. It was

- 1 based on historical events, and we were struggling to
- 2 find some type of degree of predictability, and the
- 3 matrix takes into account those variables and anomalies
- 4 that can occur.
- 5 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, if I may, I think
- 6 we're back to his direct testimony, and I don't know if
- 7 he's addressing the concerns that you had, but I believe
- 8 he's gone well past my cross.
- 9 MR. ROGERSON: Your Honor, if I may have some
- 10 leeway, I think the next question will directly
- 11 introduce the exhibit.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: All right, can we hold that
- 13 objection and see if it still holds after the next
- 14 question?
- MR. SCARP: Sure.
- 16 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 17 Q. Mr. Brautaset, I'm not talking about
- 18 modeling, I'm talking about mapping, and I'm talking
- 19 about levee failures and water flows.
- 20 A. Sure.
- 21 Q. Exhibit 27, can you describe what that
- 22 exhibit is?
- 23 A. Sure, this is essentially a what I consider
- 24 early on flood contingency plan I believe is what we
- 25 originally dubbed it. It was first created by a former

- 1 engineer with the City named Fred Buckenneyer, and the
- 2 responsibility for flood management was transitioned to
- 3 the fire department, and we took this and essentially
- 4 created the other document that's the flood quadrant
- 5 evacuation.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: For the record, that's Exhibit
- 7 26.
- 8 A. The different colors on the map basically
- 9 illustrate different things that can occur when we have
- 10 a levee breach or a flood. For example, up on branch 4
- 11 of this older map, which we now call the riverside basin
- 12 evacuation quadrant, is we established a contingency
- 13 plan, the water would actually stay on the west side of
- 14 the railroad tracks and predominantly on the east side
- of Interstate 5, and it creates a bottle effect, a
- 16 bottleneck effect, and the water comes out essentially
- 17 at that little pinch point on the south side, and this
- 18 was kind of our starting map, if you will.
- 19 Q. Branch 1 is identified in the color of
- 20 orange, can you explain what branch 1 identifies and how
- 21 it's significant on this map?
- 22 A. I think again it was kind of an early
- 23 geographical reference point that illustrates if we had
- 24 a flood in that branch where the water is going to flow,
- 25 and it just addresses a nice aerial photo of what we

- 1 predict the water would end up doing.
- Q. And how far north does the orange, where is
- 3 the northern boundary of that orange branch line?
- 4 A. It's in the proximity of Cameron Way and
- 5 Freeway Drive.
- 6 Q. And below that, does that include the
- 7 downtown Mount Vernon?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And those arrows at the southern border of
- 10 the orange color, what does that signify?
- 11 A. It's essentially, I wouldn't say infinity,
- 12 but it means it goes on and on southward.
- Q. What's it?
- 14 A. The flood, the flood waters. If there was a
- 15 breach, that -- it just demonstrates flood water.
- 16 Q. And that's traveling north to south?
- 17 A. Right.
- 18 Q. And north starting north of downtown through
- 19 downtown through south Mount Vernon and beyond?
- 20 A. Right.
- 21 MR. ROGERSON: Your Honor, if you have any
- 22 more questions regarding Exhibit 27, I'm done.
- JUDGE TOREM: Thank you.

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. Mr. Brautaset, my understanding then after
- 4 this questioning was that these different colors, would
- 5 it be too glib to say these are different pools that
- 6 would form?
- 7 A. Essentially, yeah.
- 8 Q. So this takes into account various high
- 9 points or naturally occurring secondary dikes due to the
- 10 buildup of the railway or the buildup for the highway at
- 11 different elevations, and the water would I take it try
- 12 to find any underpasses that it could or culverts but
- 13 for the most part would pool subject to flow limitations
- 14 of those underpasses or culverts in the colored areas
- 15 according to where a dike might break?
- 16 A. Correct. In addition too, it was kind of our
- 17 contingency, we have contingency plans that are in the
- 18 flood manual that essentially tell us what we're
- 19 supposed to do in those areas if we get a breach or
- 20 flooding in that area, it sets into effect a whole
- 21 nother strategy of flood fighting.
- Q. Now am I correct that this map stops to the
- 23 south where it does simply because this is a city plan,
- 24 not a countywide plan?
- 25 A. That's correct. In fact, when the map was

- 1 initially created it didn't -- the City didn't even --
- 2 it didn't include what we call South Mount Vernon, which
- 3 south of Blackburn, it was -- this was created many
- 4 years ago.
- 5 Q. All right. So this map doesn't tell me more
- 6 than extending branch 1 farther south what would occur
- 7 in a flood event or a dike breakage along Dike Road and
- 8 Britt Road and the slough there, but you have indicated
- 9 that water would go on south?
- 10 A. Right.
- 11 Q. So the water if it started in the boxes
- 12 labeled 25 or 36 could be presumed to flow into this
- 13 entire yellow area as well as point south?
- 14 A. I believe it was 25 and 30 or --
- 15 Q. 25 and 36, where the river crosses through.
- 16 A. Right, right, it would be -- it was expected
- 17 the water would just continue down into 30, 31, 25, and
- 18 26 and just flow indefinitely down into those areas.
- 19 Q. Including to that area of Hickox Road
- 20 bordering the boxes labeled 31 and 6?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 JUDGE TOREM: So I just needed to find out
- 23 what this meant, and I think the colors now are clear to
- 24 me.
- 25 Does that raise any additional cross-exam

- 1 questions?
- 2 MR. SCARP: Actually it does, just a few,
- 3 Your Honor.

- 5 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 6 BY MR. SCARP:
- 7 Q. Mr. Brautaset, I'm looking down here and I
- 8 had to put my glasses on, it says the date of this is
- 9 January 19 of '05; do you see that tiny print down
- 10 there?
- 11 A. That's correct.
- 12 Q. Okay. That's your understanding when this
- 13 was created?
- 14 A. No, that most likely encompasses the
- 15 revision, the revision of the map.
- 16 Q. The revision of this map?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. The one that we've got in our hands was
- 19 revised in January of 2005?
- 20 A. That is my speculation, because at that point
- 21 -- we had this map -- this map has been around for many,
- 22 many years, and '95 was just a situation where we were
- 23 adding to it and revising it. Subsequent to that, we
- 24 created the other map, so.
- Q. Any reason to think that this one wasn't

- 1 revised on the date that it says there, January 19 of
- 2 2005?
- 3 A. No, like I said, I think that was revised,
- 4 that just shows the last revision.
- 5 Q. Thank you.
- 6 Mr. Brautaset, you have described what at
- 7 least from my assessment is a very complicated and
- 8 comprehensive strategy for both flood fighting and
- 9 preparation and evacuation contingencies; is that how
- 10 you view this?
- 11 A. It's complicated.
- 12 Q. And would you agree that during the flood
- 13 season when the river is more likely at its higher
- 14 elevations or particular storm systems that might
- 15 increase that and the conditions that do give you the
- 16 most concern that your concentration on these issues
- 17 elevates accordingly to the threat?
- 18 A. Sure.
- 19 Q. And is there constant communication between
- 20 your department members and other diking district and
- 21 other authorities?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Law enforcement?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 O. Okay. Now decisions regarding evacuation or

- 1 such may come in somewhat of a with some urgency
- 2 depending on some of the contingencies that you have
- 3 discussed?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. All right. Such decisions aren't made
- 6 lightly without consideration of all the plans and the
- 7 things that you have in place to deal with those safely
- 8 and efficiently?
- 9 And let me, maybe I can say it better,
- 10 there's some better minds all trained on the same issues
- 11 and then communication on those?
- 12 A. My answer to that would be not likely.
- 13 If I may add?
- 14 Q. Sure.
- 15 A. I think I started out earlier on that the
- 16 evacuation situation is not written in text, it's a
- 17 dynamic issue. There is maps, and essentially it's kind
- 18 of anecdotal. Many of us know the routes and what we
- 19 would do, and those are the places where we would tell
- 20 people to go. But obviously the situation depending on
- 21 where the breach is or the -- that sets where we create
- 22 those evacuations, so.
- Q. And understanding that --
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Scarp.
- MR. SCARP: Go ahead.

- 1 JUDGE TOREM: I was going to just interject.
- 2
- 3 EXAMINATION
- 4 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 5 Q. Do you have contingency plans that you
- 6 exercise for breakages along different parts of the
- 7 river?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And you have other agencies that you exercise
- 10 these plans with, right?
- 11 A. With regard to the City of Mount Vernon, this
- 12 is where it's a little bit complicated, the City of
- 13 Mount Vernon is, since we have our own incident
- 14 management team in the dike district, they have
- 15 essentially given us reign, if you will, to perform
- 16 those functions within our own jurisdiction, and so
- 17 we're a little bit outside of the purview of the County
- 18 telling us what to do and how to do our plan. Our plan
- 19 is pertinent to the City of Mount Vernon. It's --
- Q. Well, let me just ask, do you do any joint
- 21 exercises with the County in these neighboring areas
- 22 where the citizens don't care which zip code or
- 23 government they're in? Please don't tell me the
- 24 bureaucracy gets in the way of the general safety. I
- 25 know, that's the truth, but you have to tell me that.

- 1 A. Well, there's two questions there. With
- 2 regard to the first one, yes, we work with other
- 3 jurisdictions. But as far as pulling off of a drill, a
- 4 flood drill for the City of Mount Vernon, we don't. We
- 5 have table-top discussions on it amongst our city
- 6 incident management team. And yes, we do invite other
- 7 players to come and see. However, the situation within
- 8 the City is a little bit different than the situation is
- 9 with the dike district to the south of us and the fire
- 10 district, and so we're concentrating on our element.
- 11 And obviously the Army Corps of Engineers comes in and
- 12 works with us, but in order to pull off a drill to this
- 13 magnitude is pretty difficult just because of the
- 14 complexity of it and the cost.
- 15 Q. I can appreciate the complexity and the cost
- of a large scale multiagency drill. Let's go back then
- 17 to just what the original thrust of Mr. Scarp's question
- 18 was, within the City there are a number of different
- 19 minds focused on this either in flood season or in
- 20 preparation for it; is that correct?
- 21 A. That's correct.
- Q. And amongst those minds in the City in the
- 23 same jurisdiction, is there general agreement on what to
- 24 do in the case of various emergencies?
- 25 A. In general that's correct.

- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, that was my interjection,
- 2 I don't know where that leads you.

- 4 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. SCARP:
- 6 Q. It leads me to the communication,
- 7 Mr. Brautaset, that is required in order for those
- 8 people to be on the same page for purposes of emergency
- 9 including flood fighting and evacuation. And my
- 10 question is simply, at a time when a potential flood or
- 11 flooding is deemed imminent or reasonably imminent, I
- 12 don't know what terms you use, are those good ones, I
- mean do you understand what I mean by them?
- 14 A. Yes, I understand.
- 15 Q. All right. And everybody is watching that
- 16 water get right up there to the top and increasing sand
- 17 bags and riprap are being laid down, my question to you
- 18 is, with that sort of capacity involved, do you think
- 19 it's reasonable that if there was someone that needed to
- 20 have that gate open and Hickox Road crossing accessible
- 21 that that would be an integral part of such an exercise?
- 22 If that was the way that that crossing was available,
- 23 would you make that an important part of the exercise?
- 24 A. I think I have previous testimony that it's
- 25 an extremely complex activity and there's a lot of

- 1 things to keep in mind. What you're proposing adds yet
- 2 another complexity.

- 4 EXAMINATION
- 5 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 6 Q. Mr. Brautaset, would that be on a checklist
- 7 somewhere if the flooding was in this particular zone 1
- 8 on your map to make sure the Hickox Road crossing if it
- 9 had been closed and converted to a private crossing was
- 10 open as an evacuation route?
- 11 A. Yes, the answer is it could. I'm just
- 12 concerned about the adding complexities. It's hard to
- 13 illustrate unless you have actually been the incident
- 14 commander and you have close to 2,000, 3,000 responders
- 15 that are assisting you in such an event, it adds yet
- 16 another complexity on top of how are you going to feed
- 17 your responders, how are you going to get dump trucks in
- 18 and out of the area.
- 19 Q. Are you modeling your current incident
- 20 command system on FEMA's new national incident command
- 21 system?
- 22 A. Very much so.
- Q. I'm more than familiar with its complexities,
- 24 but that means that someone at the top has to hand off
- 25 responsibility to a number of people below; is that

- 1 correct?
- 2 A. That's correct, and that's how we do manage
- 3 it is through the incident management team, and there
- 4 are -- that's what the flood manual does, it actually
- 5 has a lot of those elements written in, the most
- 6 significant things. However, I can also attest to that
- 7 with that large of a system and that complex of an
- 8 incident, do we achieve 100% in all those areas, no, we
- 9 don't.
- 10 O. Okay, well, I'm willing to acknowledge that
- 11 it's possible someone could forget if the reality
- 12 presented itself to open a gate to get out there or have
- 13 an accident themselves on the way, I recognize not
- 14 everything works as planned. But if the reality was
- 15 that that was a private crossing, would that be an
- 16 important item to achieve in a southern part of the city
- or southern part of the county evacuation route?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And I can imagine an incident commander would
- 20 be making sure not only to say open the gate but is the
- 21 gate open at regular intervals until that's checked off
- 22 somewhere on an incident command board that that
- 23 evacuation route is now green as opposed to red?
- A. That's a lot of detail. To answer your
- 25 question, yes. However, I think you have to take into

- 1 consideration all the other things that are going on
- 2 that need to take priority and take precedence and the
- 3 decisions that are being made, and so it's that adds
- 4 just yet another component.
- 5 Q. And again, I recognize the desire to keep
- 6 complexity to a minimum, but this whole question set
- 7 assumes a private crossing, so your complexity is
- 8 already there, how you manage it is what's going to
- 9 depend on the lives and the livestock of the citizens
- 10 that live there if there's a private crossing. I'm
- 11 convinced that an incident commander would consider if
- 12 there was a trigger as Mr. Rogerson said that the flood
- 13 evacuation decision had been made, that would move very
- 14 quickly to the top of an incident commander's list.
- 15 A. Sure.
- 16 Q. So I think complex or not, that gate would be
- 17 a serious question until it was confirmed open; tell me
- 18 I'm wrong or not.
- 19 A. First and foremost, I'm not going to tell you
- 20 that you're wrong, so.
- 21 Q. Everybody has been waiting for the
- 22 opportunity, so I have given it to you.
- 23 A. I'm not going there.
- I would like to believe, obviously I'm
- 25 looking into the future and forecasting when you ask

- 1 that question, and I would like to believe that yeah,
- 2 that's going to be taken into consideration, but -- and
- 3 I'm hoping that it would.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I can accept that.
- 5 Any other redirect?
- 6 Mr. Jones, you have another follow up?

- 8 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 9 BY MR. JONES:
- 10 Q. Mr. Brautaset, I believe I understood your
- 11 earlier testimony to be, and I'm certainly paraphrasing
- 12 here, if you train everyone not to use Hickox Road and
- 13 then suddenly you open it up and say it's an evacuation
- 14 route, some people will be confused; is that a fair
- 15 summary?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And it could be a lot of the people who need
- 18 to understand; is that right?
- 19 A. Correct.
- Q. All right.
- 21 A. I think I used the word false pretense, and
- 22 yeah.
- JUDGE TOREM: Anything further?
- 24 Mr. Fallquist, you look like you have one.
- MR. FALLQUIST: Well, I guess just one quick

1 question, Your Honor, thank you.

- 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 5 Q. Outside of the city limits in the vicinity of
- 6 Hickox Road to the west, is it, and correct me if I'm
- 7 wrong, but isn't it the case that Diking and Drainage
- 8 District Number 3 is primarily responsible for the flood
- 9 fight in that area?
- 10 A. Yes, to the -- directly west of Hickox Road.
- 11 Q. In the area that we're at issue?
- 12 A. That's correct.
- 13 Q. Okay.
- 14 A. But predominantly during a flood fight our
- 15 first and foremost challenge is to create this levee
- 16 from what we call the west side bridge down to the
- 17 wastewater treatment plant, and that's really the area
- 18 that the dike district is really kind of giving us
- 19 authority to work on, that's what we're focusing all our
- 20 attention to between the west side of the bridge and the
- 21 wastewater treatment plant. That's not to say that we
- 22 wouldn't help out Dike District 3 if something breaches
- 23 south or north of that, we're there to help them out
- 24 just as they're helping us out.
- 25 Q. And in any emergency situation, I mean even

- 1 if the incident command center hadn't been activated,
- 2 Diking and Drainage District Number 3 still works
- 3 independently of whatever the City may be doing up north
- 4 within the city limits?
- 5 A. That's correct, yeah, they run their own
- 6 common post.
- 7 Q. Right. So that's maybe where there's the
- 8 potential for confusion?
- 9 A. That's just one of the elements.
- 10 Q. One of the elements, yeah.
- 11 A. I mean there's a county element, Skagit
- 12 County emergency operation element. In fact, Skagit
- 13 County is just in the process of redrafting how they
- 14 manage this.
- 15 Q. Right.
- 16 A. Because there has been a lot of problems
- 17 experienced with it. And but essentially yes, Dike
- 18 District 3 has its own command post, and they're up
- 19 there running their own infrastructure to the south of
- 20 us.
- MR. FALLQUIST: Thank you.
- 22 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, in follow up I do
- 23 have a question.

- 1 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Mr. Brautaset, in the question or actually
- 4 statement posed to you by Mr. Jones, it referred to
- 5 confusion that people along Hickox Road west of the
- 6 tracks might have knowing that the crossing was closed
- 7 for all purposes and then suddenly opened for flood
- 8 fighting or evacuation purposes and would that cause
- 9 confusion for them; do you remember you responded yes to
- 10 that?
- 11 A. Mm-hm.
- 12 Q. All right. As a commander of an operation,
- 13 do you think it would be part of a prudent plan to
- 14 advise people in advance that this was going to be
- 15 utilized as either evacuation such for livestock or
- 16 flood fighting for trucks coming in, that people would
- 17 know that in advance before the gate was actually opened
- 18 and the work being done?
- 19 A. Sounds like a very easy question, but the
- 20 dissemination of information during emergency is you
- 21 have to be careful of when you present it. Because if
- 22 you come out and say something prematurely and it
- 23 doesn't happen, it doesn't exist, it creates even more
- 24 confusion. Of course we're going to when the timing is
- 25 right, we will say here are the evacuation routes we

- 1 have determined, there will be an evacuation from
- 2 downtown Mount Vernon, these are the evacuation routes
- 3 that we recommend to be used, X, Y, Z. It has been
- 4 proven that we don't disseminate that information early
- 5 on by saying, well, if there's going to be an
- 6 evacuation, these are some areas that you can go,
- 7 because then people start using them. And in this
- 8 particular case, that gate or whatever is going to be
- 9 used may not be open at that time, so it has to be done
- 10 extremely timely. We have had a big challenge with the
- 11 timing of dissemination to the press with regard to the
- 12 flood fight. I won't bore you with the details, but it
- 13 has been a significant issue in the past.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: Any other questions for this
- 15 witness?
- 16 All right, thank you, Mr. Brautaset.
- I propose that, it's now 2:00, that we call
- 18 Ms. Jana Hanson who has been waiting for a while to
- 19 testify and then take a brief break after her testimony.
- 20 (Witness JANA HANSON was sworn.)
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson.
- MR. ROGERSON: Thank you, Your Honor.

23

24

- 1 Whereupon,
- JANA HANSON,
- 3 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 4 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 6 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 7 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 8 O. Good afternoon, Ms. Hanson.
- 9 A. Good afternoon.
- 10 Q. Can you please state your name and spell your
- 11 full name for the record.
- 12 A. Jana Hanson, J-A-N-A, H-A-N-S-O-N.
- Q. And what is your current occupation?
- 14 A. I am Community and Economic Development
- 15 Director for the City of Mount Vernon.
- 16 Q. And how long have you been so employed?
- 17 A. A little over five years, four years.
- 18 Q. Were you employed in a similar capacity in
- 19 any other jurisdictions?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And what were those?
- 22 A. City of Renton I held a similar position.
- Q. Any other jurisdictions?
- 24 A. I worked for the town of La Conner as the
- 25 Town Administrator and -- mostly for the City of Renton.

- 1 Q. Did you cause to be produced and filed with
- 2 this Commission prefiled direct testimony which you had
- 3 signed under the penalty of perjury that it is true and
- 4 correct on November 2nd, 2007?
- 5 A. Yes, I did.
- 6 Q. And did you have an opportunity since then to
- 7 review the answers to the questions contained within it?
- 8 A. Yes, I have.
- 9 Q. And do you or do you not -- well, let me
- 10 rephrase.
- Do the answers remain the same as they did on
- 12 November 2nd, 2007?
- 13 A. Yes, they do.
- Q. Would you make any changes to these answers?
- 15 A. No, I would not.
- MR. ROGERSON: At this point the City would
- 17 move to admit Exhibits 31 through 34, which would be the
- 18 prefiled direct testimony of Jana Hanson, her curriculum
- 19 vitae, the City of Mount Vernon's 2005 Buildable Lands
- 20 Analysis, and Exhibit Number 34 which is the City of
- 21 Mount Vernon's Commercial and Industrial Lands Needs
- 22 Analysis.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any objection to admission of
- 24 Exhibits 31 through 34 for this witness?
- 25 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, we do have an

- 1 objection, and I would refer back to your order
- 2 regarding the compliance with the City's Growth
- 3 Management Act as being beyond the purview of this
- 4 tribunal, and I believe that part of your ruling was
- 5 there is information regarding development that would
- 6 impact the analysis that is before you regarding public
- 7 use. And my objection is that to the extent that this
- 8 testimony and the attached documents fall into the prior
- 9 category of compliance with growth management, we
- 10 object.
- 11 MR. ROGERSON: If I may respond, Your Honor,
- 12 in Order 3 you had indicated that potential future needs
- 13 will be allowed and be given the accorded weight by the
- 14 trier of fact, which is this tribunal, and that you will
- 15 review and consider potential and all relevant evidence
- 16 and then assign the appropriate weight to each item and
- 17 each witness. The exhibits herein are directly relevant
- 18 to the City's analysis, which has been adopted by its
- 19 legislative branch, the City Council, who has the
- 20 authority to plan for a 20 year growth period of what
- 21 its commercial needs and potential future needs will be,
- 22 which is relevant to the issue of public use and
- 23 necessity.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Scarp, as to your
- 25 objection, does it go to all of these exhibits or just

- 1 portions or how they would be used? I mean right now
- 2 your objection stands as a blanket to 31, 32, 33, and
- 3 34.
- 4 MR. SCARP: And that's the way I would prefer
- 5 to leave it, because I haven't assessed point by point
- 6 because it's not for one entirely clear to me where that
- 7 demarcation would be, and I'm sure there's a Solomonic
- 8 decision in there somewhere on how to deal with that.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: And I think that Solomonic
- 10 decision would have served us all better in a motion to
- 11 strike, even though I hate prehearing motions as much as
- 12 you probably do, that would have given us the time
- 13 consideration to go through this and determine the
- 14 relevancy step by step. And I know I purposely when I
- 15 set out my prehearing date deadlines did not give you
- 16 dates for a motion to strike in this case I think
- 17 because it would have seemed like an invitation to file
- 18 them. So by past experience I just thought counsel know
- 19 when they need to file a motion, don't tell me. No one
- 20 did in this case, so now I'm left with an objection to
- 21 the entirety of testimony, some of which I think is
- 22 clearly relevant.
- 23 MR. SCARP: Well, I guess I'm framing my
- 24 objection based on your ruling that the certain relevant
- 25 evidence would be considered and given its accorded

- 1 weight. I can't separate out without a much more
- 2 comprehensive analysis, and I'm not sure what that would
- 3 serve. It's fairly, well, it seems to me thoroughly
- 4 intertwined. So again I'm recognizing that there
- 5 probably are things that fall within -- that there are
- 6 things that fall within your ruling that the witness is
- 7 competent to talk about. I don't know how else to
- 8 structure my objection.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: I can appreciate that. I don't
- 10 know how else to handle it then but to overrule it at
- 11 this point but to reassure the State Department of
- 12 Transportation and Burlington Northern that my ruling in
- 13 Order 3 and I think in the prehearing conference orders
- 14 as to setting the appropriate topics and limitations for
- 15 this case mean what they say. And I would rather err on
- 16 the side of some of this coming in in the way it is
- 17 today and being able to sort through it later, but I
- 18 also don't want you to think in your posthearing brief
- 19 you need to pay undue attention to drawing these
- 20 distinctions. I hope you will leave that to me.
- 21 My feeling on Ms. Hanson's testimony and what
- 22 she brings today is to tell me where the City is going
- 23 in the next 20 years, but what's relevant to me are the
- 24 issues of public use and convenience of this property
- 25 today at the time the petition was filed. The 800 acres

- 1 of buildable lands that are referenced in here, it's
- 2 nice for me to know, but whether it complies with the
- 3 Growth Management Act or whether it throws the City's
- 4 plans in another direction is not the jurisdiction of
- 5 this Commission as I have stated before.
- 6 So I'm not moving from that previous
- 7 decision, and I don't think that the Commissioners would
- 8 on appeal either, they're not land use bodies. And
- 9 although I indicated some question of cooperation before
- 10 between the County and the City and flood fighting,
- 11 clearly the Utilities and Transportation Commission does
- 12 not get into regional land use planning, that's a
- 13 bureaucratic nightmare that we all don't want.
- 14 So with that in mind, the objection is
- 15 overruled, Exhibits 31 through 34 are admitted. What
- 16 weight they will be given will depend a little bit on
- 17 the cross-examination that occurs now and any redirect
- 18 that Mr. Rogerson makes subsequent to those questions.
- 19 MR. ROGERSON: And I would just for the
- 20 record that Order 3 to my understanding, I don't have
- 21 the order in front of me --
- JUDGE TOREM: I really thought you were
- 23 actually reading from it.
- 24 MR. ROGERSON: I read a quote from it but I
- 25 don't have the actually order so I have to qualify it,

- 1 but in order to, according from my notes, potential
- 2 future needs will be allowed and given weight, and Your
- 3 Honor has just stated previously that you will only look
- 4 at current, and that is not consistent with Order Number
- 5 3 according to my understanding.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson, the distinction
- 7 I'm drawing is the public need for the crossing is one
- 8 thing. The City's need for future growth are another.
- 9 Those latter concerns will be given less weight given
- 10 the scope of my decision than the public needs for the
- 11 crossing, which are not just, if I overstated that a
- 12 moment ago, just what they need at the date the petition
- 13 was filed but the ongoing need for that crossing but in
- 14 the present tense, which is not just today, but it's
- 15 certainly not well beyond tomorrow. Is that vague
- 16 enough?
- 17 MR. ROGERSON: I think regardless an offer of
- 18 proof would have been the City's motion if it was
- 19 granted, so probably have the same evidence to preserve
- 20 for appeal, so.
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: It's admitted now, and again if
- 22 I don't give it the weight the City thinks I should and
- 23 the decision doesn't result --
- 24 MR. ROGERSON: It will be well briefed in the
- 25 City's posthearing briefing.

- JUDGE TOREM: All right, cross-exam at this
- 2 time, Mr. Scarp.
- 3 MR. SCARP: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 6 BY MR. SCARP:
- 7 Q. Good afternoon, Ms. Hanson, thank you for
- 8 being so patient.
- 9 A. Good afternoon.
- 10 Q. My review of your prefiled testimony, and I
- 11 will probably oversimplify this, concerns the proposed
- 12 development, commercial and industrial, in the southern
- 13 part of the current City of Mount Vernon?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. Is there any residential development planned
- 16 down there that you're aware of?
- 17 A. No, not to my knowledge. I don't believe the
- 18 County plans have residential designations in that area.
- 19 Q. All right. Now none of the development that
- 20 you have discussed or is proposed is west of the
- 21 railroad tracks in the area that's being discussed here;
- 22 is that correct?
- 23 A. If you're referring to potential land needs
- 24 that are referred to in the study that the City had
- 25 contracted with Eric Toby to complete, that -- we

- 1 haven't identified specific locations for that
- 2 additional acreage, so it's not inconceivable that that
- 3 could also be west of the railroad tracks, but the City
- 4 has not made a decision as to where it would be
- 5 appropriate to expand its urban growth area.
- 6 Q. And when I say west of the railroad tracks,
- 7 I'm also talking about south of Blackburn Road.
- 8 A. Mm-hm.
- 9 Q. And are you telling me that as you sit here
- 10 today you're not certain of whether your plans include
- 11 development west of the railroad tracks and south of
- 12 Blackburn Road?
- 13 A. Our current comprehensive plan does not, but
- 14 we have had requests, as has the County, for UGA
- 15 expansions within that area. And again it will be an
- 16 issue that the City Council will give us direction,
- 17 staff, as to which way they would like to see the city
- 18 grow if that is their decision to include additional
- 19 acreage for commercial and industrial purposes.
- 20 Q. There's nothing on the table right now --
- 21 A. There is not.
- 22 Q. -- for that area?
- 23 A. No.
- Q. All right. So that's speculative at best
- 25 right now?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. All right. All the area that I just
- 3 described down there is part of a floodplain, isn't it?
- 4 A. Yes, it is. All of the area where the city
- 5 is currently has its development within the city limits
- 6 is also within the floodplain.
- 7 Q. All right, but it's all east of the railroad
- 8 tracks?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 A. Well, if I can correct that, south of
- 12 Blackburn the city limits are west of the railroad
- 13 tracks.
- Q. Okay, and that's what I was talking about,
- 15 because anything above Blackburn is not in the area that
- 16 we have been talking about as affected by the closing of
- 17 Hickox Road.
- 18 A. But there are properties south of Blackburn
- 19 west of the railroad tracks that are within city limits.
- 20 Q. Right, just where the Christian School and
- 21 that --
- 22 A. And further south than that actually.
- Q. I want to ask you a question, right next to
- 24 the Hickox Road, the small section between Old Highway
- 25 99 and the railroad crossing; are you familiar with

- 1 that?
- 2 A. Mm-hm.
- 3 Q. There's a new structure being developed
- 4 there.
- 5 A. I'm sorry, did you say south of Hickox or --
- 6 Q. I'm sorry, no, it would actually be north of
- 7 Hickox.
- 8 A. Mm-hm.
- 9 O. Just west of the railroad tracks between the
- 10 tracks and Old Highway 99; are you familiar with that
- 11 development?
- 12 A. There is development, land development, land
- 13 subdivision, as well as new construction, building
- 14 construction, occurring in that area.
- 15 Q. Do you know what that construction is?
- 16 A. I'm not sure which one you're speaking of, we
- 17 have a few developments that are going on within that
- 18 area. There is a land subdivision of I believe 6 lots
- 19 that is occurring west of Old 99 between Old 99 and the
- 20 railroad tracks directly north of Hickox. No building
- 21 activity is occurring on that site yet, it's still going
- 22 through the land development stages.
- Q. Now let's make sure that we're clear. If I
- 24 am turning westbound from Old 99 toward the railroad
- 25 tracks and I'm headed westbound, on my right-hand side

- 1 there's new foundation and structure being constructed
- 2 right there.
- 3 A. There are, yes, actually I stand corrected,
- 4 there is building construction that is occurring on one
- 5 of the lots, yes.
- 6 Q. Okay. Do you know if the railroad was
- 7 notified as an adjacent land owner of that project?
- 8 A. No, they were not notified of that project,
- 9 but we did have discussions with them following the
- 10 approval of that subdivision, the preliminary
- 11 subdivision.
- 12 Q. You mean after the construction began?
- 13 A. Actually during the construction activity,
- 14 and it was the construction of utilities and not
- 15 foundations.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- 17 A. That was on the property owner's property.
- 18 Q. Was that a concern by the railroad that they
- 19 were on the right of way and --
- 20 A. They expressed --
- 21 MR. ROGERSON: I'm going to object to the
- 22 relevance of what this has to do with potential future
- 23 needs of public use and necessity.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Scarp, is there a
- 25 connection we want to make here or just a question --

- 1 MR. SCARP: I'm only trying to define that
- 2 this is the area, and I will move on, Your Honor
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so I will sustain
- 4 the objection, I think she's agreed that the foundations
- 5 are between Old Highway 99, the tracks, and north of
- 6 Hickox.
- 7 MR. SCARP: All right.
- 8 A. And if I can just correct the record, I
- 9 believe that the construction activity that you may be
- 10 referring to is utility construction to serve those
- 11 lots.
- 12 BY MR. SCARP:
- 13 Q. Okay, now see if we can use this map over
- 14 here. Is the area right here, and I'm referencing --
- 15 and I have forgotten the exhibit.
- 16 MR. JONES: 66.
- Q. 66. Ms. Hanson, I'm pointing to the
- 18 intersection of the railway and Hickox Road, and this
- 19 lot right in here which my finger is on, that's the
- 20 point we're talking about.
- 21 A. Right.
- 22 Q. Okay. Now immediately south of Hickox and
- 23 between the railroad tracks and the what would now be
- 24 called the Conway frontage road, is that parcel of land,
- 25 do you know what that parcel of land is right there?

- 1 A. That parcel of land is not within the city
- 2 limits.
- 3 Q. Right.
- 4 A. And your question is what it is?
- 5 Q. Yeah, do you know for example who maintains
- 6 it, owns it?
- 7 A. No, I do not.
- 8 Q. Okay. Do you know is that under some sort of
- 9 conservancy, agricultural conservancy?
- 10 A. I do not know.
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: Let me note that this was
- 12 Exhibit 65 actually. 66 was the Blackburn Road aerial
- 13 photo.
- MR. SCARP: Thank you.
- MR. JONES: Sorry about that.
- MR. SCARP: No worries.
- 17 BY MR. SCARP:
- 18 Q. So whatever development that you're talking
- 19 about in this vicinity right here is --
- 20 JUDGE TOREM: And again right here is the
- 21 intersection.
- Q. Right here is in the area of Hickox Road,
- 23 there's currently this lot that used to be agricultural
- 24 that we have talked about is being developed north of
- 25 Hickox Road up to where there's existing industrial and

- 1 commercial properties, so that looks to be, oh, the
- 2 distance of a city block or so?
- 3 A. I'm not sure what the exact acreage is there.
- 4 Q. Okay. And then south of that, the City
- 5 doesn't own it and you're not sure who, but it appears
- 6 to be farmland or other undeveloped property?
- 7 A. I believe the designation through the County
- 8 is agricultural.
- 9 Q. Okay. So as far as you know, there's not
- 10 going to be any development right there?
- 11 A. The City, it is not within the City limits,
- 12 so we have no development activities that we would be
- 13 reviewing or approving into that area.
- Q. All right. So what you're talking about for
- 15 the southern part is really pretty much what's targeted
- 16 is over here on the east side of I-5 as far as the
- 17 commercial and industrial development; is that accurate?
- 18 A. I'm not sure what your question is asking.
- 19 Q. Well, when you're talking about plans for
- 20 further commercial and industrial development in that
- 21 southern quadrant, if you will, you're talking
- 22 essentially about property that is on the east side of
- 23 Interstate 5?
- 24 A. If you're referring to the testimony, we had
- 25 development occurring both east and west of I-5 north of

- 1 Hickox that is in progress. My testimony also discusses
- 2 the buildable lands study that we had done and the
- 3 commercial needs assessment, and those areas where the
- 4 City would choose to expand its urban growth area have
- 5 not been determined, but this would be a consideration
- 6 south of Hickox due to its location to existing
- 7 commercial and industrial development and existing
- 8 infrastructure as well as its location off of I-5.
- 9 Q. So you would be talking about that property
- 10 which you're not aware of whether it's in some sort of
- 11 conservancy or trust, agricultural trust?
- 12 A. We have not taken those steps to investigate
- 13 those properties, no.
- 14 Q. Okay. Have you heard from a Mrs. Sunquist?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Have you received any correspondence from her
- 17 about that proposed use?
- 18 A. Actually, Mrs. Sunguist has submitted
- 19 applications to both the County and the City for
- 20 inclusion within our urban growth area.
- 21 Q. And has she mentioned anything about
- 22 preserving agricultural property?
- 23 A. I don't recall that, no.
- Q. All right.
- 25 A. And those applications or requests came in I

- 1 believe under the 2005 application process to the
- 2 County, so it's been some time since I have reviewed any
- 3 of those application requests.
- Q. I believe your testimony, Ms. Hanson, is that
- 5 if the crossing at Hickox Road is closed, it will make
- 6 it difficult to attract industrial and commercial
- 7 development?
- 8 A. If the City chooses to expand its urban
- 9 growth area south of Hickox or west of that area, then
- 10 yes, it would.
- 11 Q. Okay. But you're not -- at present that
- 12 determination hasn't been made?
- 13 A. That is correct.
- 14 Q. All right. Now you're aware of the siding
- 15 project here and the likelihood of long freight trains
- 16 being across that siding for extended periods of time
- 17 regardless of whether this crossing is open or closed,
- 18 are you?
- 19 A. I am familiar of the railroad and the freight
- 20 trains that use it, but I'm not familiar with the
- 21 frequency and the timings of closure specifically.
- Q. And what I'm talking about is the extension
- 23 of the siding project through Hickox Road and south of
- 24 that.
- 25 A. Yes, I am.

- 1 Q. You're familiar with that?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And you're familiar with its intended purpose
- 4 is that long freight trains will be there to allow other
- 5 trains to meet and pass?
- 6 A. Yes, I am.
- 7 Q. Okay. And if there's extended periods of
- 8 time when that crossing wouldn't be open and people who
- 9 might otherwise use Hickox knew that, is that something
- 10 you would factor in that would inhibit the development
- 11 or make it harder to attract development?
- 12 A. That would be considered as far as I would
- 13 imagine through any type of transportation
- 14 infrastructure improvements that might be extended, that
- 15 would be considered, yes.
- 16 Q. You haven't done so though?
- 17 A. We have not.
- 18 Q. All right. Are you involved in any
- 19 discussions regarding commuter rail service through
- 20 Mount Vernon?
- 21 A. I have not been.
- Q. Have you had any discussions, any information
- 23 in that regard?
- 24 A. Other members of our -- of the City staff
- 25 have, but I have not per se.

- 1 O. And when you say the City staff, who are you
- 2 referring to?
- 3 A. I believe the mayor's office as well as
- 4 public works, but I'm not certain of that.
- 5 Q. Do you think good commuter rail service would
- 6 be important to development here?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Do you know if the proposed or the siding
- 9 track extension is necessary or important to the
- 10 commuter rail service to be provided?
- 11 A. I am not familiar with the specifics of that.
- 12 MR. SCARP: Okay, that's all I have, thank
- 13 you.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any additional cross?
- 15 Any redirect?
- MR. ROGERSON: Very briefly, Your Honor.
- 17
- 18 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- Q. Ms. Hanson, Mr. Scarp had mentioned the
- 21 floodplain surrounding the jurisdictional boundaries of
- 22 our urban growth area, can you describe for the tribunal
- 23 the City's jurisdictional boundaries in its entirety and
- 24 where floodplains exist?
- 25 A. I'm sorry, can you say that again.

- 1 Q. The jurisdictional boundaries in its entirety
- 2 of the city and where floodplains reside outside those
- 3 boundaries?
- A. Do we have a map of the city?
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: May I suggest Exhibit 26.
- 6 Q. I'm handing you what's been marked Exhibit
- 7 26, which is -- the purpose is a flood evacuation
- 8 quadrant map, but it shows the majority of the
- 9 jurisdictional boundaries of the city, and that is under
- 10 the table legend kind of a purple dotted color.
- 11 A. The city -- the floodplain exists essentially
- 12 throughout South Mount Vernon as well as the downtown
- 13 area, where we are right now, throughout College Way,
- 14 Riverside, and I can't tell you how far east exactly but
- 15 just west of I believe 18th off of College, north of
- 16 College, and so essentially most of the city is within
- 17 the 100 year floodplain or a large portion of the city,
- 18 yes.
- 19 Q. Now according to the analysis that the City
- 20 has conducted in terms of floodplain and expansion, do
- 21 we have an adequate amount of commercial acreage within
- the city's urban growth area?
- A. We do not.
- Q. And how many acres does that analysis suggest
- is needed?

- 1 A. The analysis that we have had done indicates
- 2 809 gross acres of commercial and industrial land to
- 3 balance the residential growth we expect within the next
- 4 20 years.
- 5 Q. And to allocate those 800 acres to expand the
- 6 city's urban growth area, what directions are likely the
- 7 City will pursue and why?
- 8 A. The recommendations that are stated in the
- 9 analysis indicate that the city is short of large
- 10 parcels of land that could support significant
- 11 commercial and industrial development, so within the 10,
- 12 15 acre and above range. It also talks about location
- 13 of that acreage best suited along the Interstate where
- 14 that has both the visibility and the land mass as well,
- 15 so as opposed to up in the hill where most of the
- 16 residential is located.
- 17 Q. And the hill area is located what
- 18 jurisdictional boundary of the city, what direction?
- 19 A. West.
- 20 Q. Okay and --
- 21 A. Excuse me, east.
- 22 Q. If the city was to grow north, where would it
- 23 incorporate its --
- A. We would not be able to grow north.
- Q. Why is that?

- 1 A. The river.
- Q. What's beyond the river?
- 3 A. The city of Burlington.
- 4 Q. And if we were to use the river as a natural
- 5 boundary and went west, is there an area within that
- 6 jurisdictional boundary that is not included in the
- 7 city's urban growth area?
- 8 A. Yes, the Riverbend area, which is west of
- 9 College and I-5.
- 10 Q. And is that a floodplain?
- 11 A. Yes, it is.
- 12 Q. And is that generally considered
- 13 agricultural?
- 14 A. Yes, it is.
- MR. ROGERSON: Nothing further.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any recross?

- 18 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. SCARP:
- Q. Ms. Hanson, you indicated that the entire
- 21 city is in the 100 year floodplain.
- MR. ROGERSON: You know, I'm going to object,
- 23 that a mischaracterization of her testimony.
- MR. SCARP: Oh, I'm sorry.
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: She said a large portion.

- 1 MR. SCARP: Large portion, I stand corrected.
- 2 BY MR. SCARP:
- 3 Q. The area between the -- that is south of
- 4 Blackburn and Britt Road and west of the railroad
- 5 tracks, would it surprise you if you heard testimony
- 6 that said if there is a problem of a flooding incident
- 7 it would fill up like a bathtub?
- 8 A. I have heard that in several areas of the
- 9 city actually, including one of our most developed
- 10 commercial areas, the Riverbend area of College and
- 11 Riverside, but I have heard that that area, yes, would
- 12 fill up. I have not heard it stated as like a bathtub,
- 13 but it would be inundated if there was a breach or a
- 14 significant amount of flood event.
- MR. SCARP: That's all I have, Your Honor.
- MR. ROGERSON: Just one follow up.

- 18 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 20 Q. Are there regulations in place to allow for
- 21 growth in floodplains?
- 22 A. Yes, there are.
- Q. Commercial growth?
- 24 A. Yes.
- MR. ROGERSON: Nothing further.

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. So, Ms. Hanson, if I understand the conundrum
- 4 the City finds itself in is that growth is mandated, a
- 5 floodplain has been created by nature, and if you're
- 6 going to expand it's most likely going to be in areas
- 7 subject to future inundation at some point?
- 8 A. That is correct.
- 9 Q. And as my colleagues at SEPA have told me,
- 10 has the City considered the no action alternative?
- 11 Apparently not.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, any further questions?
- MR. ROGERSON: One follow up.

- 15 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 17 Q. Did the City consider a -- did the City
- 18 conduct a buildable lands inventory?
- 19 A. Yes, we did.
- Q. And what is that?
- 21 A. The buildable lands inventory was a very
- 22 extensive analysis of every parcel of land within the
- 23 city limits and our urban growth area, and it determined
- 24 what those parcels, what their capability would be for
- 25 future development. So it indicated existing

- 1 development, if there were critical areas or
- 2 infrastructure, and then what potential for development
- 3 could be.
- 4 Q. And was that used in our needs analysis?
- 5 A. Yes, it was.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Any follow ups to the buildable
- 7 needs analysis?
- 8 MR. SCARP: No, I think I've got no
- 9 questions.
- JUDGE TOREM: Thanks, Ms. Hanson, I
- 11 appreciate your patience this afternoon.
- 12 It's now a little after 2:30, we'll take a
- 13 break until 2:45, and I think we're actually a little
- 14 bit ahead of schedule, so this is good, 2:45 we'll be
- 15 back on the record.
- 16 (Recess taken.)
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, we're back on the
- 18 record, it's a little after 2:45. Mr. Mark Watkinson is
- 19 going to be sworn in in just a moment. Mr. Fallquist, I
- 20 understand he will be introducing Exhibits 35 which are
- 21 prefiled direct testimony, Exhibit 36 his resume',
- 22 Exhibit 37 his job description as Emergency Management
- 23 Coordinator, Exhibit 38 a graph of Skagit River recorded
- 24 discharges, Exhibit 39 some Skagit River annual flood
- 25 risk awareness pamphlets, and Exhibit 40 a map of Skaqit

- 1 County evacuation routes. I have also been advised by
- 2 Ms. Endres she intends to use cross-examination Exhibits
- 3 117 and 119, and so hopefully the witness has been
- 4 provided those as well.
- 5 (Witness MARK WATKINSON was sworn.)
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: And as you sit down, can you
- 7 state and spell your name for the record.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Mark Watkinson, M-A-R-K,
- 9 W-A-T-K-I-N-S-O-N.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Fallquist, go ahead.
- MR. FALLQUIST: Thank you, Your Honor.

- 13 Whereupon,
- 14 MARK WATKINSON,
- 15 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 16 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 18 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 20 Q. Mr. Watkinson, you have already stated your
- 21 full name, could you please, what's your occupation and
- 22 position with the County?
- 23 A. I'm Emergency Management Coordinator.
- Q. How long have you held that position?
- 25 A. Almost 18 years.

- 1 Q. 18 years, okay. Did you cause to be produced
- 2 and filed written direct testimony in this case on or
- 3 about November 5th, 2007?
- 4 A. I did.
- 5 Q. And including the related exhibits attached
- 6 thereto?
- 7 A. Correct, there were two public works
- 8 documents that were submitted with my testimony.
- 9 Q. Right.
- 10 A. It fit with more with public or with
- 11 emergency management, so.
- 12 Q. Okay. But those exhibits were part of your
- 13 testimony?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. Yes. And was that testimony true and correct
- 16 at the time it was filed?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And it's true and correct today?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- 20 MR. FALLQUIST: I would like to move to offer
- 21 and admit into evidence Exhibits Number 35 through 40,
- 22 prefiled direct testimony of Mr. Watkinson and the
- exhibits.
- 24 JUDGE TOREM: Any objection to those at this
- 25 time?

- 1 MS. ENDRES: No, Your Honor.
- JUDGE TOREM: Seeing none, Exhibits 35
- 3 through 40 are admitted.
- 4 Cross-exam.

- 6 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 7 BY MS. ENDRES:
- 8 Q. Hello, Mr. Watkinson.
- 9 A. Hi.
- 10 Q. My name is Kelsey Endres, I'm an attorney
- 11 here with BNSF Railroad, who is the petitioner in this
- 12 case, I'm going to ask a few questions of you, I will
- 13 try to keep this succinct so we can get you in and out
- of here as soon as possible.
- I believe that you said in your prefiled
- 16 testimony you are the Emergency Management Coordinator
- 17 for Skagit County; is that correct?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- 19 Q. Are you familiar with the terms 10 year flood
- 20 event, 25 year flood event, 50 year flood event, and so
- 21 on?
- 22 A. I'm familiar with them, yes.
- Q. Are those commonly understood terms in flood
- 24 management in your job position?
- 25 A. Relatively so, yes.

- 1 Q. I would like you to take a look at page 4 of
- 2 your prefiled testimony, and I would like you to take a
- 3 look at line 75, do you see that toward the bottom of
- 4 the page?
- 5 A. Okay.
- 6 Q. And I'm just going to read this aloud for
- 7 you:
- 8 Hickox Road would be especially
- 9 important in the event that flooding has
- 10 rendered other local access roads (such
- 11 as Dike Road, Britt Road, or West
- 12 Stackpole Road) impassable.
- 13 Is that an accurate reflection of what your
- 14 prefiled testimony says?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. Mr. Watkinson, do you know when the last time
- 17 Hickox Road was used as an evacuation route where
- 18 Stackpole Road was flooded?
- 19 A. I do not.
- Q. Do you know the elevations of Hickox Road?
- 21 A. I do not.
- Q. Do you know the elevations of Dike Road?
- A. No, I do not.
- Q. Do you know the elevations of Britt or
- 25 Stackpole Road?

- 1 A. No, I do not.
- Q. Are you familiar with the Army Corps of
- 3 Engineers Skagit River Flood Damage Reduction Study?
- 4 A. I am not familiar with the document, I know
- 5 that a document was produced by the Corps.
- 6 Q. I would like you to take a look at Exhibit
- 7 19, I put it there on the desk for you. Have you seen
- 8 this document before, did your counsel provide that for
- 9 you to review?
- 10 A. Yes.
- JUDGE TOREM: So for the record, this is
- 12 Exhibit 119?
- MS. ENDRES: This is Exhibit 119.
- 14 BY MS. ENDRES:
- 15 Q. So you have not reviewed this study in your
- 16 job position?
- 17 A. Not as part of my job position, no.
- 18 Q. Have you reviewed it before your counsel
- 19 provided it to you in this?
- A. Before it was provided?
- Q. Correct, have you seen it before?
- 22 A. Maybe very briefly.
- Q. Okay. I would like you to turn to page 1 of
- 24 the study, Exhibit 19, which is actually the second page
- 25 there, and at the top it reads Skagit River Flood Damage

- 1 Reduction Feasibility Study. And if you could, do you
- 2 see the paragraph marked (A) General, and I would like
- 3 you to look about two thirds down under the sentence
- 4 that starts, the purpose, and I'll read it to you:
- 5 The purpose of the study is to formulate
- 6 and recommend a comprehensive flood
- 7 hazard management plan for the Skagit
- 8 River floodplain that will reduce flood
- 9 damages downstream Sedro Woolley.
- 10 Is that an accurate representation of what
- 11 that says there?
- 12 A. If that's what you read, that's correct, yes.
- 13 I mean that's what you read, that's that sentence.
- Q. Do you see that there?
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. I would like you to turn to -- well, let me
- 17 just ask a preliminary question. Are you familiar with
- 18 the area affected by the closure of Hickox Road west of
- 19 the railroad tracks?
- 20 A. I am.
- Q. Is that area downstream of Sedro Woolley?
- 22 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. I would like you to turn to page 13, if you
- 24 would, I'm sorry, page 10 at the bottom, and see where
- 25 it says levee breach methodology at the very top?

- 1 A. You're on page 10?
- 2 Q. I am.
- 3 A. Okay.
- 4 Q. Is there a heading that says levee breach --
- 5 A. All right.
- 6 Q. Does the first sentence say:
- 7 A levee breach methodology was devised
- 8 to determine when simulated flows would
- 9 cause levees to fail and a floodplain
- 10 would be formed.
- 11 A. It says that, yes.
- MS. ENDRES: Your Honor, at this point I
- 13 would like to offer Exhibit 119 into evidence.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: Any objection to its admission?
- 15 All right, there's no objection, so 119 will
- 16 be admitted.
- 17 BY MS. ENDRES:
- 18 Q. Mr. Watkinson, I would like you to turn to
- 19 Exhibit 117, and I apologize, the text on this is very
- 20 small. Do you see on the first page there at the bottom
- 21 right-hand corner it says U.S. Army Engineer District
- 22 Seattle, Corps of Engineers, and below that it says
- 23 Skagit River Flood Damage Reduction Study?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. Does that appear to be part of this Skagit

- 1 River Flood Damage Reduction Study?
- 2 A. I assume so.
- 3 Q. And again, I apologize for the smallness of
- 4 text here, but I would just kind of like to flip through
- 5 these pages to make sure that you have what I have. Do
- 6 you see in the bottom right-hand corner of the first
- 7 page it says 10 year event?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. And the next page appears to be a section of
- 10 this first page just kind of magnified?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And the next page at the bottom right-hand
- 13 corner says 25 year event?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. And the page after that appears to be a
- 16 section of the 25 year event magnified?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And the page after that at the bottom
- 19 right-hand corner says 50 year event?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. And the page after that appears to be a
- 22 magnified section of the 50 year event page?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. And then we have 75 year event, next page?
- 25 A. Correct, yes.

- 1 Q. Page after that appears to be a
- 2 magnification?
- 3 A. I agree.
- 4 Q. And we have 100 year event with a
- 5 magnification after that and finally a 250 year event
- 6 with a magnification after that?
- 7 A. That's correct.
- 8 Q. Now at the very last we have a 500 year event
- 9 with a magnified section?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. I would like to take a look at the first 2
- 12 pages having to do with a 10 year event, and I know it's
- 13 hard to see on this first page which is why we blew up
- 14 the second, so I'm going to ask you to turn to the
- 15 second page here, but initially on the first page do you
- 16 see the colored dots on the right, the key there that
- 17 indicates water depths? I'm sorry, I'm looking at the
- 18 very first page.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. And it has a sort of pink color for what
- 21 looks like 1/10 to 1 foot of water, green for 1 to 2
- 22 feet of water, a brownish red for 2 to 3 feet, and maybe
- 23 a teal for 3 to 4 feet, purple for 4 to 5 feet, blue for
- 24 5 to 10 feet, and a green for 10 to 20 feet; is that
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. I would like you to turn to the second page,
- 3 and you said that you are familiar with the area
- 4 affected by this closure, and I would kind of like you
- 5 to look right in the middle of that page, go 2 or 3
- 6 inches from the bottom, does that look like the
- 7 Hickox/I-5 interchange area?
- 8 A. I can see that on the map, yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. And I would like you to look at the
- 10 area affected by the closure. Now this 10 year flood
- 11 event doesn't seem to indicate that there is any level
- 12 of water in this Hickox area; is that correct?
- 13 A. Not on the map, no.
- 14 Q. So there is not on Hickox Road, Dike Road,
- 15 Stackpole, or Britt?
- 16 A. No.
- 17 Q. Okay, I would like you to turn to the next
- 18 page, the 25 year flood event, and let's turn to page 4
- 19 here, the magnified part. And again I would like to
- 20 direct your attention to the Hickox Road, and this does
- 21 not appear to indicate that there is any water over the
- 22 Hickox Road west of it looks like I-5 interchange there;
- 23 is that correct?
- A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. And there does not appear to be any water

- 1 over Britt Road or Dike Road?
- 2 A. I'm trying to remember exactly where Britt
- 3 and Dike join there, but --
- 4 Q. Well, if you follow Hickox Road to the --
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: Ms. Endres, it might be easier
- 6 for him to look over his right shoulder and see the
- 7 aerial photograph, which has a lot more detail than
- 8 these maps.
- 9 Q. Sure, this may be helpful, here's the Hickox
- 10 Road railway crossing.
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. Here's Dike Road.
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. And then Britt Road is kind of the windy one.
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Blackburn is here, and down here we have
- 17 Stackpole.
- 18 A. Okay.
- JUDGE TOREM: For the record, Ms. Endres has
- 20 given a brief tour of the lower part of the city and
- 21 county on Exhibit 65.
- 22 Mr. Watkinson, does that refresh your memory
- 23 and help you make sense of these other floodplain maps?
- 24 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 25 BY MS. ENDRES:

- 1 Q. So again it does not appear that there is any
- 2 water over Dike Road, Britt Road, Hickox Road, or
- 3 Stackpole Road for this 25 year flood event?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. I would like you to turn to the next page
- 6 which shows the 50 year event and the one after that
- 7 that shows the magnification, and let's take a closer
- 8 look at this, do you see where the Hickox Road is on
- 9 this one?
- 10 A. Yes, I do.
- 11 Q. And is it accurate to say that it appears
- 12 there may be some water at various points over Hickox
- 13 Road at various depths?
- 14 A. Yes, it does.
- 15 Q. And I would like you to take a look at Britt
- 16 Road, it appears that Britt Road does not have water
- 17 over it in this?
- 18 A. That's correct.
- 19 Q. And it does not appear that Dike Road has
- 20 water over it?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. And it does not appear that Stackpole Road
- 23 has water over it?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- Q. And it's fair to say that according at least

- 1 to the depiction here Hickox Road is under water in the
- 2 50 year flood event before Dike Road, Britt Road, or
- 3 Stackpole Road; is that correct?
- 4 A. According to the studies that the Corps did,
- 5 yes.
- 6 Q. Now let's look at this in terms of evacuation
- 7 purposes. For the residents that live here on Britt, or
- 8 excuse me, on Hickox Road, it does appear that should
- 9 Hickox Road be under water, they still have an available
- 10 evacuation route to the south through Hickox if not
- 11 further south through other routes because it does not
- 12 appear to be under water?
- 13 A. That's true, that's given that a levee
- 14 failure occurs at the exact point on the map that the
- 15 Corps study was conducted.
- 16 Q. Sure, I understand that.
- 17 So from this it appears that Hickox Road, is
- 18 it fair to say it appears that Hickox Road may be at a
- 19 lower elevation than Stackpole, Britt, or Dike Roads?
- 20 You know, I don't profess to be a physics
- 21 expert here, but I know that gravity --
- 22 A. I really can't say based on this, I don't
- 23 know what the elevations are.
- 24 Q. Okay.

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- Q. Mr. Watkinson, is it your understanding that
- 4 water seeks the lowest point?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. So I think Ms. Endres wants us to conclude
- 7 from these drawings from the Corps that Hickox Road
- 8 would be lower than places there's no water; would you
- 9 agree with that?
- 10 A. I would agree.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. It's also possible that there's deviations in
- 13 ground elevation and water, there could be areas that
- 14 are lower on the map yet that don't show water just
- 15 based on where the levee failures were programmed into
- 16 the Corps' study.

- 18 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MS. ENDRES:
- 20 Q. Sure. I would like to turn to a different
- 21 topic briefly here. We have had testimony in this case
- 22 about the possibility of closing this public crossing
- 23 and making it essentially a private crossing with locked
- 24 gates for emergency access, and I believe you testified
- 25 in your prefiled testimony that a concern of yours for

- 1 flooding evacuation or need to bring in sand bags or
- 2 riprap if the crossing is closed is that that is no
- 3 longer an available route. Now if the capability for an
- 4 emergency access gate is there, doesn't that satisfy
- 5 your concerns for the purpose of the emergency flooding
- 6 needs accessing Hickox Road?
- 7 A. Can you explain that a little bit, please.
- 8 Q. Sure. I guess I would just like you to
- 9 assume that with an emergency gate the crossing would be
- 10 able to be opened if there was a flooding emergency so
- 11 that residents would be able to have an evacuation route
- 12 as well as ingress for sand bagging supplies and riprap.
- 13 Would you agree that that would satisfy your concerns
- 14 with respect to flooding should the crossing be no
- 15 longer a public crossing?
- 16 A. I agree.
- 17 MS. ENDRES: Thank you, I have no further
- 18 questions.
- 19 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Fallquist, any redirect?
- 20 MR. FALLQUIST: Yes, Your Honor, thank you.
- 21
- 22 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 23 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- Q. Mr. Watkinson, thank you, I think I brought
- 25 the wrong exhibit up with me, but -- no, I've got it

- 1 right here. Is this report, this 2003 U.S. Army Corps
- 2 of Engineers report, really something that's within your
- 3 purview?
- 4 A. It is not.
- 5 Q. What's your understanding of how that study
- 6 -- what's your understanding as to how -- the
- 7 methodology of that study, if any? I mean how is that
- 8 inundation predicted?
- 9 A. From what I understand, the inundations are
- 10 predicted with if a break should occur or a levee
- 11 failure should occur in a certain location, what areas
- 12 may be affected and inundated by water given that, given
- 13 a break or a breach in that location.
- 14 Q. And so these areas are picked essentially at
- 15 random by a computer?
- 16 A. I'm not sure how they were --
- 17 Q. Okay, but --
- 18 A. -- probably were --
- 19 Q. But they're --
- 20 A. -- picked by the Corps.
- Q. Okay, but they're just sites that were picked
- 22 by the Corps. Can they be conclusively relied upon as
- 23 levee failure points? If you don't know, that's fine.
- 24 A. I really don't know.
- 25 Q. Regardless of what's depicted on that map

- 1 with respect to 10 year or 25 year events, have 25 year
- 2 events or lesser events caused flooding in the vicinity
- 3 of Hickox Road?
- 4 A. As far as I can recollect, the last flooding
- 5 in Hickox Road was in the '50's I believe, and I'm not
- 6 familiar with what size of event that was. My concern
- 7 in keeping Hickox Road available as an evacuation, as a
- 8 means of getting to evacuation routes and evacuating
- 9 people from that area is that the Corps' study does not
- 10 take into effect a spontaneous failure of a portion of
- 11 the levee.
- 12 Q. Yeah, I was going to ask about that. And
- 13 really waters can come from anywhere at any time; is
- 14 that the case?
- 15 A. That's correct, and if -- depending upon a
- 16 spontaneous levee failure occurring upstream of Hickox
- 17 Road, and if in that instance Hickox Road was not
- 18 available for egress, then it's going to cause people to
- 19 have to travel a further distance and have it -- just
- 20 they would have more difficulty in leaving that area in
- 21 a rapid manner.
- Q. In 1990, in the 1990 flood, did flood waters
- 23 come from the south in that event?
- A. 1990 we had flooding on Fir Island.
- 25 O. Okay, well, maybe I'm -- it's not really that

- 1 important.
- 2 In the event that there is a flood fight
- 3 effort in the vicinity of Hickox Road by Diking and
- 4 Drainage District 3 or other municipalities or entities
- 5 participating in that effort, do you anticipate that
- 6 there would be congestion, equipment, material,
- 7 personnel, in that area?
- 8 A. There could very well be. Typically during a
- 9 flood fight effort many times the roads that are
- 10 adjoining levees are used for flood fight purposes. It
- 11 could easily be that one lane is closed and we're
- 12 conducting flood fight operations, the district is
- 13 conducting flood fight operations there adding to
- 14 congestion. Sometimes we would establish possibly a one
- 15 way route for trucks to enter and exit an area that's
- 16 under -- being -- that's where flood fight operations
- 17 are occurring.
- 18 Q. And in that sort of situation, it would be
- 19 useful to have as many routes open as possible?
- 20 MS. ENDRES: Your Honor, I'm going to object,
- 21 some of these questions are leading, and it seems as
- 22 though all we're doing here is reiterating
- 23 Mr. Watkinson's prefiled testimony at this point.
- MR. FALLQUIST: I suppose I could rephrase
- 25 some of this. It was a bit leading because it was on

- 1 redirect, but I quess if it's redundant or cumulative I
- 2 would be happy to move on.
- JUDGE TOREM: I will sustain the objection,
- 4 and let me see if you think I need any further, let me
- 5 ask two questions and see if this settles it for this
- 6 witness.
- 7 MR. FALLQUIST: Sure.

- 9 EXAMINATION
- 10 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 11 Q. Mr. Watkinson, it seems to me that the bottom
- 12 line for you is if there's a planned and deliberate
- 13 evacuation because you see a weather event that's going
- 14 to cause a flood, you have agreed with Ms. Endres that a
- 15 possible solution to the proposed closure of a private
- 16 crossing which can be unlocked and made useful for
- 17 either flood fight or flood evacuation, that solves your
- 18 concerns in a predicted flood; is that correct?
- 19 A. Correct, yes.
- 20 Q. However, you still have concerns in the event
- 21 of any sudden breaks of a dike or levee system in which
- 22 there wouldn't be time for a gate to be gotten to and
- 23 unlocked?
- 24 A. I do.
- 25 Q. Does that sum up your concerns essentially?

- 1 A. Very well.
- 2 JUDGE TOREM: Any other questions for this
- 3 witness?
- 4 MR. FALLQUIST: No, Your Honor.
- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones.

- 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 8 BY MR. JONES:
- 9 Q. Mr. Watkinson, are you part of the incident
- 10 command structure for the flood fighting in Skagit
- 11 County?
- 12 A. I am.
- 13 Q. And would you be also involved in the
- 14 incident command structure that make decisions about
- 15 evacuation?
- 16 A. I am not.
- 17 Q. Okay. We have heard some testimony from the
- 18 City of Mount Vernon about the means of coordinating
- 19 action during a flood fight, how would you describe your
- 20 role in the incident command structure?
- 21 A. During a flood fight my role is to gain as
- 22 much knowledge as I can about the event and
- 23 communicating with other jurisdictions and agencies and
- 24 providing a picture as to what is currently happening to
- 25 the unified command group working in the County

- 1 Emergency Operations Center.
- 2 Q. Can you give me the names of the people who
- 3 are operating the Unified Command Center?
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, are we going to
- 5 build out the whole command structure for the County,
- 6 where are we going?
- 7 MR. JONES: Well, I'm wanting to demonstrate
- 8 the role of this witness as compared to others who might
- 9 have other opinions about the subject matter.
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, let's get there quickly.
- 11 A. The unified command structure, the unified
- 12 command group is comprised of the Skagit County Sheriff
- 13 and/or his representative, the Director of the Skagit
- 14 County Health Department or his representative, the
- 15 Director of the Skagit County Public Works Department or
- 16 their representative, and Director of the Skagit County
- 17 Emergency Management Department or their representative.
- 18 BY MR. JONES:
- 19 Q. And is Dan King currently acting as emergency
- 20 management department head?
- 21 A. He is currently interim director for
- 22 emergency management, that's correct.
- Q. Okay. And it would be this group that would
- 24 make decisions about evacuation or not; is that right?
- 25 A. That's correct.

- 1 Q. And they would also make decisions about
- 2 opening or closing gates, that sort of decisionmaking;
- 3 is that right?
- 4 A. Most likely, yes.
- 5 Q. Okay, are you familiar with --
- 6 MR. JONES: Let's see, I have no further
- 7 questions.
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, thank you, Mr. Jones.
- 9 Any other questions for this witness?
- 10 Mr. Fallquist, follow up?
- 11 MR. FALLQUIST: Yeah, just one quick follow
- 12 up.
- 13
- 14 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 15 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 16 Q. Just a follow-up question to a question that
- 17 I asked earlier, I asked you if this study was within
- 18 your purview, I guess I wanted to elaborate on that a
- 19 little bit. Is this study, the 2003 Corps of Engineers
- 20 study, something that generally speaking you would be
- 21 familiar with?
- 22 A. I am familiar with that the study exists.
- Q. But are you familiar --
- 24 A. It's not an active planning document that we
- 25 use in our office at this time.

- 1 Q. And would you be familiar with its
- 2 methodology or any of the limitations associated with
- 3 its methodology?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 MR. FALLQUIST: Thank you.
- 6 MR. ROGERSON: Your Honor, can I make one
- 7 brief point regarding draft methodology.

- 9 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 10 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 11 Q. Mr. Watkinson, you saw a lot of maps with a
- 12 lot of levels of different flood records.
- 13 A. Right.
- 14 Q. 10 year, 15 year.
- 15 A. Yes.
- 16 Q. My question is, are you aware of whether or
- 17 not the numbers on basic flood elevations are being
- 18 looked at currently by FEMA?
- 19 A. Yes, they are.
- Q. And in your opinion have you or in your
- 21 experience have you seen any projected draft maps on new
- 22 base flood elevations?
- 23 A. I have seen them, I have seen the proposed
- 24 maps.
- Q. FEMA maps?

- 1 A. That's correct.
- Q. Do those numbers go up?
- 3 A. They go up significantly.
- 4 MR. ROGERSON: Thank you.
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Rogerson, the flood
- 6 elevation maps, are you saying that the water levels
- 7 predicted are higher?
- 8 MR. ROGERSON: Right.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I just wanted to
- 10 understand what that meant.
- 11 Any other questions for this witness?
- 12 MS. ENDRES: Just one brief one, Your Honor.
- JUDGE TOREM: Go ahead.

- 15 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MS. ENDRES:
- 17 Q. You have testified that and you have said
- 18 that Hickox is an important access route in the case of
- 19 a flooding emergency situation. Isn't it important that
- 20 if the crossing was closed and there were locked gates
- 21 that someone would be aware of the situation and make
- 22 sure they were unlocked in the event of a flooding
- 23 emergency?
- 24 A. Who would be responsible for unlocking those
- 25 gates?

- 1 Q. Are you asking me?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. I'm just asking your opinion if you think
- 4 that that's an important consideration given your
- 5 testimony that you believe it's an important route for
- 6 ingress and egress during a flooding event?
- 7 A. It depends on the availability of having
- 8 those gates unlocked.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Watkinson, it's clear from
- 10 the map that this is bordering the City and the County
- 11 jurisdictions. For the sake of Ms. Endres' questions,
- 12 let's presume that both the County and the City will
- 13 have the ability and access to a key to unlock the gate,
- 14 we're going to presume cooperation here.
- 15 Q. So I guess my question is, do you agree that
- 16 that's an important thing to make sure someone does in
- 17 the event of flooding if it is locked?
- 18 A. It is, it would be under this circumstance,
- 19 yes.
- Q. Is that something that the County would build
- 21 into its planning at this location for flood operations?
- 22 A. If that was -- if the crossing was
- 23 eliminated, we would have to build some provision in for
- 24 that.
- 25 Q. Thank you.

- 1 A. If the only solution was to contact
- 2 Burlington Northern at 2:00 in the morning on a Sunday
- 3 and have someone bring a key, I would have problems with
- 4 that. If County or City staff had availability to a
- 5 key, then it would not be as severe.
- 6 MS. ENDRES: Thank you.
- 7 Did I move for admission of Exhibit 117?
- JUDGE TOREM: You just did.
- 9 Any objections?
- 10 Okay, then the various event flood year maps
- 11 at 117 will be admitted.
- 12 Any other questions for this witness?
- 13 Mr. Watkinson, thank you very much for your
- 14 time.
- The next witness is Ric Boge.
- 16 (Witness RIC BOGE was sworn.)
- 17 JUDGE TOREM: While Mr. Fallquist is getting
- 18 to the podium, let me ask you if you brought with you it
- 19 looks like copies of your prefiled written testimony
- 20 which is Exhibit 41, your resume' which is Exhibit 42, a
- 21 Skagit County job description of your surface water
- 22 manager is Exhibit 43, photographs of the 1951 flooding
- 23 in the vicinity of Hickox Road Exhibit 44, another
- 24 photograph of that same flooding marked as Exhibit 45
- 25 because you have drawn on the approximate present

- 1 location of Interstate 5, Exhibit 46 you also brought
- 2 perhaps a map showing major levee failures in the lower
- 3 Skagit River Basin, Exhibit 47 another map of possible
- 4 future levee failures, and Exhibit 48 a map of the
- 5 Skagit River floodplain. Do you have all those in front
- 6 of you, sir?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right.
- 9 Can you state and spell your name for the
- 10 record, and then I'll turn it over to Mr. Fallquist.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Ric Boge, R-I-C, B-O-G-E.

- 13 Whereupon,
- 14 RIC BOGE,
- 15 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 16 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 18 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 19 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 20 Q. Thank you, Mr. Boge, you have already stated
- 21 your name, can you please describe your position,
- 22 employment.
- 23 A. Yes, I am a Surface Water Manager for Skagit
- 24 County Public Works.
- 25 Q. And how long have you held this position?

- 1 A. A little over three years.
- Q. And prior to that, how long have you been
- 3 employed with Skagit County?
- 4 A. I've been employed with Skagit County for a
- 5 little over 17 years.
- 6 Q. And did some of that previous experience
- 7 pertain to matters that would relate to your current
- 8 position?
- 9 A. Yes. When I was first hired by the County,
- 10 in the first year I was hired, 1990, I got involved with
- 11 flooding and worked as a public information officer
- 12 during that event and in other flood events up until my
- 13 role now, Surface Water Manager.
- Q. Okay. Did you cause to be produced and filed
- 15 written direct testimony along with related exhibits
- 16 previously referenced in this case on or about November
- 17 5th, 2007?
- 18 A. Yes, I did.
- 19 Q. At the time it was filed, was that testimony
- 20 true and correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. And is it true and correct today?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 MR. FALLQUIST: I would like to move to admit
- 25 Mr. Boge's prefiled direct testimony, Exhibit 40, and

- 1 all the attached exhibits, 41 --
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so Exhibits 41
- 3 through 48?
- 4 MR. FALLQUIST: Yes, Your Honor.
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: Are there any objections to any
- 6 of those exhibits?
- 7 MS. ENDRES: No.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, seeing none, those
- 9 will be admitted as well.
- 10 Cross-exam.

- 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MS. ENDRES:
- Q. Hello, Mr. Boge, how are you doing?
- 15 A. I'm well.
- 16 Q. I'm Kelsey Endres and I represent BNSF
- 17 Railway Company. I liked how the Judge posed his last
- 18 or one of his questions to Mr. Watkinson, so I'm just
- 19 going to reiterate it to you here. I want you to assume
- 20 that the County or the City together need to plan a
- 21 deliberate evacuation because of a weather event that's
- 22 going to create a flood, and I know you have testified
- 23 about your concern with flooding, this crossing be open
- 24 because of your flooding concerns, wouldn't a gate that
- 25 could be opened during a major flooding event to allow

- 1 flood fighting and/or evacuation alleviate your
- 2 concerns?
- 3 A. Not entirely, no.
- Q. Are you aware that regardless of whether this
- 5 crossing is closed in this hearing that freight trains,
- 6 the design of the siding track is that long freight
- 7 trains can pull over and wait while other trains can
- 8 pass them?
- 9 A. I was not aware of that, but I am now.
- 10 Q. I'm sorry, I thought that might have been
- 11 your concern.
- 12 I would like you to assume that the crossing
- 13 is closed to the public but is open during an emergency
- 14 flooding situation, wouldn't that alleviate your
- 15 concerns of access to Hickox Road from east of the
- 16 railroad tracks?
- 17 A. Not entirely, no.
- 18 Q. I guess I'm having a hard time trying to
- 19 understand the difference between having an open public
- 20 crossing and the open crossing during a flood for the
- 21 purpose of flooding concerns in an emergency flooding
- 22 situation.
- 23 A. Well, maybe I'm not tracking you correctly,
- 24 but my only concern would be an unexpected break in the
- 25 levee in that area where there's little time to go get a

- 1 key and open a gate.
- MS. ENDRES: I have no further questions.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any need for redirect?
- 4 MR. FALLQUIST: Maybe just one or two quick
- 5 questions.

- 7 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 8 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 9 Q. In any given flood season, even outside of
- 10 the flood season, is it possible that flooding could
- 11 occur at any time in any location within the vicinity of
- 12 Hickox Road?
- 13 A. Yes, with sufficient moisture under
- 14 sufficient conditions, weather conditions, yes, flooding
- 15 could occur at any time.
- 16 Q. And do you always have advance, would we
- 17 always have advance notice of this?
- 18 A. No, we would not, especially in the case
- 19 where there were a weak spot in a levee that was not
- 20 known about, and even if the river would never have got
- 21 up to flood stage but was up just below flood stage for
- 22 a long period of time, that could lead to a problem.
- 23 Q. So this area could flood even if the river
- 24 wasn't even at flood stage?
- 25 MS. ENDRES: Objection, leading, Your Honor.

- 1 MR. FALLQUIST: I'm just restating his
- 2 testimony.
- JUDGE TOREM: Overruled.
- 4 So I think the question was, could the river
- 5 flood the area even if it wasn't a flood stage event.
- 6 A. Yes, it could.
- 7 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 8 Q. And at that -- in such a situation, would
- 9 there be advance notice to open up a locked gate?
- 10 A. Maybe, maybe not, depending on the
- 11 circumstances.
- MR. FALLQUIST: All right, thank you.
- 13
- 14 EXAMINATION
- 15 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 16 Q. Mr. Boge, you submitted some photographs,
- 17 Exhibit 44 and 45, that showed a 1951 flooding, it's
- 18 labeled at the bottom, Conway, Washington during
- 19 February 1951 flood.
- 20 A. Correct.
- Q. Do you know what caused that incident?
- 22 A. What caused the particular flooding in this
- 23 area? It's my understanding it was a levee break just
- 24 south of Conway.
- Q. Do you know if that was caused by an

- 1 unexpected failure, or was it one in coordination as you
- 2 suggested earlier perhaps with excessive rain or
- 3 precipitation or moisture?
- 4 A. I do not know the particulars of exactly why
- 5 it failed there.
- 6 Q. But it was a levee failure just south of
- 7 Conway?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, that was all the
- 10 questions I had as to what that map or picture
- 11 represented.
- 12 Mr. Rogerson.
- MR. ROGERSON: I have one question.
- 14
- 15 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MR. ROGERSON:
- 17 Q. You talk about levee failure, in your
- 18 prefiled testimony you talked about the age and the
- 19 history of levee failures in the area, but I don't think
- 20 anybody has ever asked, what are these levees made out
- of, what are they constructed out of?
- 22 A. Well, that's a question the dike district
- 23 commissioners can probably best answer. I have been
- 24 told it's dirt that was piled up, shoved up, graded up,
- 25 and to form some berms, and those berms were gradually

- 1 built up to become levees. It's my understanding that
- 2 most of the levees are constructed of materials from the
- 3 vicinity of the levee.
- 4 Q. Army Corps certify these levees?
- 5 A. Well, no, they do not certify the levees.
- 6 Now the Army Corps does enroll levees in what they call
- 7 their PL 8499 program, and that's where if you maintain
- 8 a levee to their specifications, they will help cost
- 9 share if that levee is damaged during a flood event.
- 10 Q. I misspoke, FEMA to certify a levee to raise
- 11 it out of a floodplain out of that risk, are these
- 12 levees, have they been certified?
- 13 A. No.

- 15 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 16 BY MR. FALLQUIST:
- 17 Q. I just have one question to follow up with
- 18 respect to the 1951 flood event photo, is it your
- 19 understanding that that, which depicts the vicinity of
- 20 Hickox Road, was that a 10 year event or a 25 year
- 21 event?
- 22 A. Well, according to the data from the USGS and
- 23 the Corps of Engineers that translates different flows
- 24 into different events, that was about a 25 year event.
- 25 Q. So you're saying that a 25 year event could

- 1 inundate the Hickox Road area or has in the past?
- 2 A. Yes.
- MR. FALLQUIST: Thank you.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Any other questions for this
- 5 witness?
- 6 MS. ENDRES: Just one moment, please, Your
- 7 Honor.

- 9 EXAMINATION
- 10 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 11 Q. While she's finding that question, Mr. Boge,
- 12 your last answer was that the 1951 flood event was a 25
- 13 year event and it did flood Hickox Road area?
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. And so you were here for Mr. Watkinson's
- 16 testimony and questions?
- 17 A. I was.
- 18 Q. So did you hear the questions about the 25
- 19 year flood event based on a separate prediction of a
- 20 different location of the dike break not flooding Hickox
- 21 Road?
- 22 A. Yeah, I think that that was taken from a
- 23 study that's not intended to be used for precisely
- 24 identifying where breaks will occur and how deep the
- 25 water will get at those areas.

- 1 Q. So would it be fair from the 1951 event and
- 2 photos and your explanation that it came from a dike
- 3 failure south of Conway indicate that wherever the water
- 4 is going to go is dependent on where the dike will
- 5 break?
- 6 A. Water goes downhill as we said earlier, yes.
- 7 Q. So it's a pretty high degree of variability
- 8 as to where water will go based on where it starts?
- 9 A. That's right.
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: Ms. Endres, did you find your
- 11 question?
- 12 MS. ENDRES: I did not.
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, anything else for this
- 14 witness?
- Mr. Boge, thank you very much.
- All right, it's now 3:30, we're not going to
- 17 take another break, but we're going to shift gears for
- 18 Mr. Jones and his witnesses.
- 19 Mr. Scarp, is it your understanding that the
- 20 next witness then should be Mr. David Boon, is that who
- 21 you and Ms. Endres are prepared for next, or did you
- 22 have some other order preferred?
- 23 MR. SCARP: I would like to know exactly who
- 24 we have for the West Valley.
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: My understanding is, maybe they

- 1 can help me out with a raised hand in the back, is that
- 2 David Boon is here, and his son Jeffrey Boon is here,
- 3 Mr. DeJong the school principal is here, Mr. DeVlieger
- 4 is also here, and Mr. Morrison, so we have five
- 5 remaining witnesses.
- 6 MR. SCARP: Well, I think I can probably
- 7 dispense with the cross of Mr. David Boon, I think
- 8 there's similar testimony with the other witnesses, so
- 9 that would move us down to four.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so Mr. --
- MR. SCARP: And I'm ready whenever.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: Which witness would you like to
- 13 cross-examine first, and what I'll do is --
- 14 MR. SCARP: Doesn't make any difference to
- 15 me. Well, if the school principal, Mr. DeJong, is here,
- 16 probably has matters to attend to.
- JUDGE TOREM: He's told me he's cleared his
- 18 afternoon. I anticipated that same concern, but his
- 19 calendar is to be here for whatever we need. Let me
- 20 suggest to you that if you want to take David Boon last
- 21 just in case rather than waive his cross-examination.
- MR. SCARP: That's fine.
- JUDGE TOREM: If any of the other witnesses
- 24 say something you think you can make a point there.
- 25 Mr. Boon, would you be willing to stay until

- 1 the bitter end?
- MR. BOON: We get paid by the hour.
- JUDGE TOREM: I recognize that you and your
- 4 wife have been here for pretty much the whole thing, so
- 5 thank you, appreciate that.
- 6 Let's then for me making a choice since you
- 7 all are not making one --
- 8 MR. SCARP: I'm happy to have Mr. DeJong.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: All right, Mr. DeJong, please
- 10 come and take the witness stand.
- 11 MR. JONES: I mentioned this morning I think
- 12 that there was an issue that had come to light recently
- 13 about the street, and so Mr. DeJong has come -- I'm
- 14 asking him to bring with him something that I have not
- 15 provided to anyone and that I am seeing for the first
- 16 time today, but I would like to at least give him an
- 17 opportunity to explain this.
- JUDGE TOREM: Yes, thank you for the
- 19 reminder.
- 20 MR. JONES: We'll begin by introducing his
- 21 testimony, and we can take up the other matter after
- 22 that is done.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, thank you.
- 24 (Witness PATRICK DEJONG was sworn.)
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. DeJong, can you state and

- 1 spell your last name for the record.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Patrick DeJong, it's
- 3 P-A-T-R-I-C-K, capital D-E capital J-O-N-G.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: My notes indicate that your
- 5 prefiled testimony has been marked as Exhibit 79, that
- 6 your resume' was marked as Exhibit 80, your job
- 7 description as the school principal for the Mount Vernon
- 8 Christian School is Exhibit 81, and you have provided us
- 9 also 3 photographs of the road in front of the school
- 10 showing children crossing and perhaps some crossing
- 11 guards, those photographs have been marked as Exhibit
- 12 82, and we're going to find out about some potential new
- 13 exhibits shortly, but I'm going to have Mr. Jones
- 14 inquire as to if anything has changed in those exhibits
- 15 to this point and then take up the other item which he
- 16 is going to spring on us shortly.
- 17 MR. JONES: Thank you, Your Honor.

18

- 19 Whereupon,
- 20 PATRICK DEJONG,
- 21 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 22 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

23

24

- 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 2 BY MR. JONES:
- 3 Q. Mr. DeJong, have you had an opportunity to
- 4 review your prefiled testimony that was signed on the
- 5 5th of November?
- 6 A. Yes, I have.
- 7 Q. And with respect to the questions and the
- 8 answers that were provided by you at that time in your
- 9 declaration, do those facts remain true?
- 10 A. Yes, with one exception, item 7.
- 11 Q. Okay.
- 12 A. It says -- I had stated yes to the question
- 13 are there plans for revision of Blackburn Road, I said,
- 14 yes, the City of Mount Vernon plans to install a
- 15 sidewalk inside the curb bounding the Blackburn Road as
- 16 it is today, and that's Mount Vernon Christian School is
- 17 providing that street revision. That is with the
- 18 building project that we have going on, so I guess
- 19 indirectly the City is doing it, but the school is
- 20 paying for it, so I don't know if that's important or
- 21 not.
- Q. Okay, well, because of that relationship
- 23 between your prefiled testimony and the issue that I
- 24 brought up, maybe --
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: Let me suggest that before we

- 1 get to the new issue and clutter things that with that
- 2 revision to page 3 of Mr. DeJong's testimony we now move
- 3 admission for the prefiled items 79, 80, 81, and 82, are
- 4 there objections, in noting question 7 on page 3 of
- 5 Exhibit 79, are there objections to the admissibility of
- 6 these items?
- 7 MR. SCARP: Of his prefiled testimony?
- JUDGE TOREM: Correct, along with the other
- 9 supporting exhibits that came in, 79, 80, 81, and 82,
- 10 which included those photographs of the school crossing.
- 11 MR. SCARP: I don't have any objection to the
- 12 photographs.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right.
- MR. SCARP: Or his prefiled testimony as
- 15 revised.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so those four items
- 17 are admitted.
- Now, Mr. Jones, you wanted to do some
- 19 additional questioning of this witness as to a new
- 20 Blackburn Road issue that came up?
- 21 MR. JONES: Yes, if I might do that now, that
- 22 would be appreciated.
- JUDGE TOREM: Please do.
- 24 BY MR. JONES:
- 25 Q. Mr. DeJong, as I understand it, Mount Vernon

- 1 Christian School has a building program that was
- 2 mentioned in your answer to number 7?
- 3 A. That's correct, sir.
- 4 Q. And today you brought with you some plans
- 5 that weren't plans at the time but now have become
- 6 actually a construction project; is that right?
- 7 A. Yeah, at the time of my writing of this,
- 8 those plans were not fully finalized, and the
- 9 requirements by the City of Mount Vernon for street
- 10 improvements since have been finalized, and these are
- 11 the civil drawings, so it affects 7, item 7 of my
- 12 statement, but it defines it.
- 13 Q. Just to give the tribunal an opportunity to
- 14 understand the issue, is it true that the City of Mount
- 15 Vernon as a condition of the improvements that the
- 16 Christian School is making has required sidewalks to be
- 17 built within the street right-of-way of Blackburn Road
- 18 near the school?
- 19 A. That is correct, including egress crosswalks
- 20 and bump outs.
- Q. Okay. These bump outs, could you describe
- 22 those for the --
- 23 A. We are expanding the street out about 18
- 24 inches I think is the drawing requirements, and then
- 25 beyond that the bump outs for pedestrian egress go out

- 1 about 3 1/2 to 4 feet I believe. It takes up a total of
- 2 6 feet on the bump outs narrowing of the street.
- 3 Q. And is this happening on both the north and
- 4 the south side of Blackburn Road?
- 5 A. It just happens on the south side, sir.
- 6 Q. Okay. In your testimony you had expressed
- 7 concern about large vehicles such as --
- 8 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, if we've gotten past
- 9 the part about what the plans and the alterations are, I
- 10 guess I would say we're reiterating direct testimony at
- 11 this point.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: Well, I think I will allow
- 13 Mr. Jones and I will anticipate his questioning here to
- 14 ask if your concerns that were expressed in the prefiled
- 15 testimony are lessened or magnified by the reduction of
- 16 street width in front of the school.
- 17 That was where you were going, wasn't it?
- 18 MR. JONES: Yes.
- 19 A. If there is an increase in agricultural or
- 20 large traffic vehicles such as Mr. DeVlieger's truck,
- 21 yes, I have great concerns for school safety,
- 22 particularly between the hours of 7:30 and 8:30 and 2:30
- 23 and 4:00 in the afternoon.
- 24 BY MR. JONES:
- 25 Q. And was that made worse by this change in the

- 1 plans that you have described?
- 2 A. I think it narrows the street, and that could
- 3 affect it, or it narrows the usable space on the street.
- 4 MR. JONES: Okay.
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, thank you, let's tender
- 6 this witness for cross-examination.
- 7 MR. JONES: Yeah.
- 8 MR. SCARP: Thank you.

- 10 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 11 BY MR. SCARP:
- 12 Q. Mr. DeJong, do you know Mr. DeVlieger?
- 13 A. As an acquaintance, yes.
- 14 Q. He talked to you --
- 15 A. I know of his business, yes.
- 16 Q. All right. Have you been talking to him
- 17 about the trucks he's going to drive past your school?
- 18 A. Well, I watch the truck come by the school
- 19 now.
- Q. He drives his trucks by there now?
- 21 A. Occasionally, yes.
- Q. All right. Farm equipment?
- 23 A. No, I do not see much of his farm equipment,
- 24 sir.
- Q. Other farm implements and equipment, do they

- 1 come by?
- 2 A. Occasionally.
- Q. Okay. There's a fair amount of --
- 4 MR. SCARP: And I would, if I may, approach,
- 5 Your Honor?
- JUDGE TOREM: Please.
- 7 BY MR. SCARP:
- 8 Q. To the west, and I don't want to -- probably
- 9 moving this -- and I will -- there's a little sticker
- 10 here that says Blackburn railroad crossing, and over
- 11 here is the intersection of Blackburn and Britt, and I
- 12 think your school is right there with all those.
- 13 A. Our school encompasses this 28 to 30 acres
- 14 right there.
- 15 Q. Right. And this building here looks like it
- 16 has a bunch of buses parked, is that you?
- 17 A. No, this is the Mount Vernon public school.
- 18 Q. Oh, I'm sorry, you're over right in here --
- 19 A. We are here, and this is being -- this is a
- 20 little bit dated. There is a large new additional high
- 21 school being built with 250 parking spaces, so we would
- 22 anticipate with growth that the traffic on Blackburn
- 23 would increase, but our elementary school is right
- 24 there.
- 25 Q. Can you put your finger on your elementary

- 1 school, I apologize, the blue roof?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. All right, so you've got --
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: For the record --
- 5 MR. SCARP: For the record --
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: -- this is the buildings closer
- 7 to the Blackburn and Britt Road intersection.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Blackburn and Douglas where our
- 9 crossing is now, and there are 330 students who go
- 10 across that road in the morning and in the evening,
- 11 because there is no other parking.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: All right, I understand that,
- 13 sir, I'm just trying to get a geographical reference
- 14 that's not here, here, and pointing there on your
- 15 finger.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.
- JUDGE TOREM: Because I don't want to take
- 18 your finger for the record, so I will note that it's at
- 19 the cross streets you have said, and it's closer to the
- 20 Britt side of that map than the Blackburn Road railroad
- 21 crossing?
- 22 THE WITNESS: That is correct.
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, I think anybody reviewing
- 24 the transcript, not finding your finger there, will be
- 25 able to find this on a map. And that was Exhibit 65

- 1 that we're referring to essentially.
- MR. SCARP: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 3 BY MR. SCARP:
- 4 Q. To the west of that area is a certain number
- 5 of parcels of what appears to be farmland; do you see
- 6 that?
- 7 A. Yep.
- 8 Q. And is it your understanding that those
- 9 parcels right there are currently farmed and you see
- 10 farm trucks, sprayers, various farm implements that go
- 11 back and forth to get to those parcels?
- 12 A. Not a great deal, because I believe they use
- 13 Hickox.
- Q. All right.
- 15 A. That's my understanding. I don't think they
- 16 like to drive down Blackburn, sir.
- 17 Q. You don't, all right.
- 18 A. But that's an opinion.
- 19 Q. All right. And part of the reason is
- 20 because, let me ask you this, is there a speed limit
- 21 decrease there in the school zone?
- 22 A. Yes, sir, when people choose to use it.
- Q. And what's the speed limit?
- 24 A. I believe it's 25, sir.
- Q. When school is in session?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay.
- 3 A. I do not believe we have a lower speed limit
- 4 sign there.
- 5 Q. All right. And you have indicated in your
- 6 prefiled testimony, and I'm referring to paragraph 5,
- 7 that consequently, right in the middle of that
- 8 paragraph, some agricultural traffic for tilling the
- 9 soil, planting crops, harvesting crops, and hauling
- 10 supplies does travel on Blackburn Road.
- 11 A. Occasionally, yes.
- 12 Q. Okay. Have you undertaken an analysis to
- 13 determine what would constitute a substantially greater
- 14 number of trips if Hickox Road crossing is closed?
- 15 A. Your question is have I commissioned a study
- 16 to do that?
- 17 Q. Some type of analysis.
- 18 A. No, other than my observations daily.
- 19 Q. Okay, and talking with Mr. DeVlieger and some
- 20 others?
- 21 A. No, we have not spoken directly about the
- 22 increase. Just knowing farmland, I am assuming if
- 23 they're going to not have access to one road, they're
- 24 going to come down another, and the closest one is
- 25 Blackburn.

- 1 Q. All right.
- 2 A. That's my assumption.
- 3 Q. Most of the farm area that's shown on what we
- 4 affectionately refer to as the affected area by the
- 5 closure of Hickox Road is all farther south of the Britt
- 6 Road where it intersects with Dike Road; do you agree
- 7 with that?
- 8 A. Yes, probably, yeah.
- 9 Q. Are you aware if trucks and farm equipment
- 10 currently use Stackpole Road?
- 11 A. No.
- 12 Q. Don't know?
- 13 A. You know, I'm not out there enough, sir, to
- 14 know. I'm in my building most days.
- 15 Q. Okay. Now you were asked some questions,
- 16 Mr. DeJong, about the narrowing of roads, do you know if
- 17 the narrowing of roads typically decreases speeds as
- 18 opposed to wider, bigger roads for motorists?
- 19 A. Well, I would assume that that would be the
- 20 intent to do that.
- Q. All right. So do you think that narrowing
- 22 the road at Blackburn past your school will have an
- overall tendency to decrease motorist speed?
- A. Possibly.
- Q. All right. Would you agree with me,

- 1 Mr. DeJong, that sidewalks definitely provide a safer
- 2 environment for pedestrians than not having sidewalks?
- 3 A. Yeah, that's true, I believe that.
- 4 Q. So do you believe that the construction of
- 5 sidewalks there for your school is going to provide a
- 6 significant safety upgrade for your students?
- 7 A. No.
- 8 Q. Than having them walk in the street?
- 9 A. They don't walk down that side of the street.
- 10 Q. Okay, you're having sidewalks put in in front
- of your school on Blackburn?
- 12 A. It's not by choice.
- Q. But they're being put in there?
- 14 A. Yeah. It's not by choice. It's by the
- 15 City's requirement and over the objection of the five
- 16 land owners that own that land.
- 17 Q. Do you anticipate that your students and the
- 18 people who come in to pick them up will use those
- 19 sidewalks?
- 20 A. Probably not, because they don't park on that
- 21 side of the street, sir, they park at the school, at the
- 22 church across the street which has angular parking, and
- 23 there's parking on Douglas, and currently we're using
- 24 the parking lot behind the church for our high school
- 25 students. I would admit that that will cease, but I

- 1 don't think I'm going to be able to change the behavior
- 2 patterns of parents.
- 3 Q. So you anticipate that even though these
- 4 sidewalks are being constructed in front of your school
- 5 that they won't be used by pedestrians relating to the
- 6 ingress and egress of your school?
- 7 A. I don't think it's going to have a
- 8 significant impact.
- 9 Q. Okay.
- 10 A. We would not build the sidewalks if the City
- 11 wasn't demanding that we do that infrastructure change.
- 12 Q. Do you have school buses for your school?
- 13 A. Yes, we do, sir, we share with -- we have a
- 14 cooperative agreement with Immaculate Conception
- 15 Regional School, which is a local Catholic school, we
- 16 run three buses.
- 17 Q. Do your students get dropped off on Blackburn
- 18 or --
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. -- somewhere off the road?
- 21 A. Yes, right in front of the school, sir.
- Q. Do they have the red lights and the arms that
- 23 stick out when you let them out?
- 24 A. Well, in this process of -- part of the
- 25 process is that we have to build a entrance and exit

- 1 driving circle for our buses.
- 2 Q. So that the school children will be dropped
- 3 off in a driving circle that will be inward toward the
- 4 school from the road?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. You sound puzzled, my word inward probably
- 7 threw you, didn't it?
- 8 A. Well, they have to circle around, you have to
- 9 -- the buses come down Blackburn headed west. Then they
- 10 have to turn and cross the eastbound traffic and swing
- 11 into our lot. It's going to be tricky enough to do
- 12 that, but that circular drive that we are being required
- 13 to make will allow our students to be exited off of the
- 14 road in a safer manner.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- 16 A. Although we have very -- our numbers are
- 17 pretty low in transportation.
- 18 Q. Where did you let those kids off before you
- 19 were building this traffic circle, let them off on the
- 20 street?
- 21 A. Well, basically yes, it's about an 8 foot
- 22 indentation in the street there.

23

24

1 EXAMINATION

- 2 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 3 Q. Sir, is that on the north side or the south
- 4 side of Blackburn?
- 5 A. It's on the south side. It is actually a
- 6 portion of our property.
- 7 Q. And the new turning driveway is also located
- 8 on the south side?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, that's correct.
- 10 Q. So did you ever drop kids off on the north
- 11 side and have them cross the street?
- 12 A. The buses don't. The parents do, because I
- 13 will not allow them to pull in there, that's a nightmare
- 14 for safety, because you got kids running in between
- 15 buses.

- 17 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 18 BY MR. SCARP:
- 19 Q. Do you have crossing guards?
- 20 A. Yes and -- yes, we do.
- 21 Q. Have you had any incidents of injuries with
- 22 regard to your students and the motor vehicles that drop
- 23 them off or pick them up?
- A. Not at this time, not that I know of.
- Q. All right, and so now the street's going to

- be a little narrower, so for any kids crossing the
- 2 street it will be a shorter distance?
- 3 A. From where?
- Q. From the other side of the street, the north
- 5 side.
- 6 A. Well, the street's not moving, I'm missing --
- 7 I'm not tracking your question.
- 8 Q. Isn't the street getting narrower, wasn't
- 9 that your testimony?
- 10 A. Yeah, because of the bump out, yeah, that's
- 11 correct, and 18 inches of parking space.
- 12 O. So it will be a shorter distance for them to
- 13 cross the street once your improvements are in place?
- 14 A. Yeah, they will have to be on the street less
- 15 time if that's your question, yes.
- 16 Q. Now, Mr. DeJong, do you think the narrower
- 17 streets and the slower speed in front of the school, do
- 18 you think that would discourage more large farm vehicles
- 19 from wanting to come through there during the time when
- 20 you've got kids being dropped off?
- 21 A. Probably. I don't think they want to mix
- 22 with children and traffic and kids. I don't think that
- 23 they want to.
- MR. SCARP: All right, that's all I have,
- 25 thank you, Mr. DeJong.

- JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, any need for
- 2 redirect on this?
- 3 MR. JONES: No, Your Honor.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, any other questions for
- 5 Mr. DeJong?
- 6 MR. JONES: I guess there is one thing,
- 7 excuse me, I didn't move the admission of his exhibits.
- 8 JUDGE TOREM: Well, you did move the
- 9 admission of 79 through 82, I particularly don't think I
- 10 need those whole plans as part of the exhibit, so I
- 11 would almost appreciate if you wouldn't move those into
- 12 admission, because you would have to lay a foundation
- 13 and tell me how relevant it is.
- MR. LOCKWOOD: And that would be over our
- 15 objection, Your Honor.
- 16 JUDGE TOREM: I don't think we need to have
- 17 you make that objection.
- 18 MR. JONES: I appreciate counsel indulging us
- 19 to let this issue be included in the testimony at this
- 20 time.
- 21 JUDGE TOREM: Let me thank you for making us
- 22 aware of the new plans, but the level of detail I see
- 23 there I think I have got all the information I need, I
- 24 am going to be doing a driving tour before I leave town
- 25 this week and be able to see the current state of the

- 1 roadway. And having seen recent school improvements in
- 2 other jurisdictions that include bump outs, I know what
- 3 you're talking about, I can imagine where those will be,
- 4 and I definitely will be pausing when I go past your
- 5 school later this week and have a chance to look at the
- 6 current situation and imagine what the future narrowing
- 7 of the roadway will be, so I think that's sufficient
- 8 rather than take these plans, which are clearly not
- 9 uniform in size, home with me.
- 10 MR. SCARP: Your Honor, before the witness is
- 11 excused, I did forget one question.
- 12 JUDGE TOREM: Please.
- MR. SCARP: I'm sorry, Mr. DeJong.
- 14 THE WITNESS: That's all right.
- 15 BY MR. SCARP:
- 16 Q. The new high school parking lot for 250 cars,
- 17 how far from your school is that approximately?
- 18 A. It's on the same property.
- 19 Q. All right, and is --
- 20 A. It's on the back side of the housing area.
- 21 Q. So is that designed to take additional cars
- 22 off the street that are otherwise parked in the
- 23 vicinity?
- A. That have parked at the church, yes, it's
- 25 going to remove those high school students, and that's

- 1 what it's designed for. Or for large events, I believe
- 2 the City ordinance talks about 1 space for every 4
- 3 people, and our largest seating capacity is 1,000 in the
- 4 gymnasium, so yes.
- 5 MR. SCARP: Understand, thank you.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Thank you, sir, thank you very
- 7 much.
- 8 Next witness will be Mr. Jeffrey Boon.
- 9 (Witness JEFFREY BOON was sworn.)
- 10 JUDGE TOREM: Can you state and spell your
- 11 name for the record.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Jeffrey Boon, J-E-F-F-R-E-Y,
- 13 B-O-O-N.
- 14 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Boon, I understand your
- 15 exhibits that were submitted in advance were Exhibits 71
- 16 your prefiled direct testimony, Exhibit 72 a map of your
- 17 family and business residence, and Exhibit 73 is another
- 18 map showing the railroad siding extension area, and
- 19 Exhibit 74 a variety of I think 7 pages of photographs
- 20 of some farm equipment, so I will ask Mr. Jones to walk
- 21 you through that now.
- MR. JONES: Yes, thank you, Your Honor.

23

24

- 1 Whereupon,
- 2 JEFFREY BOON,
- 3 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 4 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- 6 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 7 BY MR. JONES:
- 8 Q. Mr. Boon, have you had a chance to look at
- 9 your prefiled testimony again today?
- 10 A. Yep.
- 11 Q. And upon review, does it appear to you that
- 12 the facts which were related in answer to the questions
- in your prefiled testimony signed in November of 2007
- 14 continue to be true?
- 15 A. Yep.
- 16 Q. Any changes that you would like to make at
- 17 this time?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 MR. JONES: Okay, I would move the admission
- 20 of the prefiled testimony of Jeffrey Boon along with the
- 21 map exhibits and the photographs, I believe that in his
- 22 testimony he describes those exhibits.
- JUDGE TOREM: Any objection?
- MR. SCARP: No objections, Your Honor.
- JUDGE TOREM: Exhibits 71 through 74 are

- 1 admitted.
- 2 Mr. Scarp, are you oriented towards this
- 3 witness?
- 4 MR. SCARP: I am, Your Honor.

- 6 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 7 BY MR. SCARP:
- 8 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Boon, I'm Bradley Scarp,
- 9 and I represent BNSF Railway Company. I was looking at
- 10 your prefiled testimony, and I noticed that you said in
- 11 there that currently your trucks at times currently use
- 12 Stackpole Road to get to the Conway frontage?
- 13 A. No.
- Q. Not very often?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Okay. Do you ever go across Stackpole?
- 17 A. Very rarely, just to visit the neighbor or
- 18 something like that.
- 19 Q. Okay you note in here that you would be
- 20 concerned, and I'm looking at page 6 of your prefiled
- 21 testimony, that you would be concerned about our
- 22 equipment and employees crossing at Stackpole where
- 23 there is no warning signal for the train coming or
- 24 going. If Stackpole -- and I'm sorry, on the following
- 25 page you have used the term unregulated crossing, is

- 1 that what you mean by that, where it doesn't have gates
- 2 and lights?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Okay. And if the crossing at Stackpole had
- 5 gates and lights, would that alleviate your concern
- 6 about safety for your equipment and your employees?
- 7 A. I would say if we were forced to use the
- 8 road, it would help, but it's still extremely dark, and
- 9 in foggy times it's hard to even see if there's anything
- 10 coming because it's out in the middle of a couple fields
- 11 basically.
- 12 Q. Stackpole is?
- 13 A. (Nodding head.)
- 14 Q. But I'm talking about the safety concern of
- 15 what you said was unregulated as opposed to Hickox which
- 16 currently has gates and lights, and if those warning
- 17 device upgrades were there, would that alleviate that
- 18 concern for you?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. You have some other concerns obviously
- 21 from a business standpoint, and I would like to address
- 22 those, Mr. Boon. At page 4 of your prefiled testimony,
- 23 you talk about the issue of being able to remove your
- 24 cattle from a danger posed by flooding even if you had
- 25 warning. And is that because even if you had warning,

- 1 you would have a heck of a lot of work on your hands to
- 2 get all those cattle into trucks and move them around if
- 3 you were going through Stackpole?
- A. No, actually the biggest impact is that we
- 5 have to wait until the absolute end because it could --
- 6 moving of cattle is extremely difficult and not
- 7 necessarily -- not difficult, but it's extremely hard on
- 8 the cows. Cows can get hurt, get killed, we lose all
- 9 the production on those cows for several weeks after we
- 10 move them.
- 11 Q. Stress?
- 12 A. Because of stress. And we also -- we would
- 13 have nowhere to go with them because our farm -- we
- 14 would have to be hauling them all over the place trying
- 15 to find a place to house them, and so they would be
- 16 making long trips. And so the longer the trip, the
- 17 harder it is on the cows.
- 18 Q. So what you would like to do is go right down
- 19 Hickox Road and across that crossing and out?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. All right.
- 22 A. The more corners you take, it causes more
- 23 stress on the cows.
- Q. All right. Now if this crossing, and I'm
- 25 only talking about from an evacuation standpoint as you

- 1 have just described, if this crossing had the
- 2 availability for use during a circumstance such as a
- 3 predicted evacuation or actual evacuation, declaration
- 4 of an emergency whatever that case may be, would that
- 5 satisfy your concern if you had access to that crossing
- 6 for purposes of evacuation?
- 7 A. Yeah. But like somebody else said is that,
- 8 you know, as long as they're there at 2:00 in the
- 9 morning when it's time to move. And it's going to take
- 10 -- it would take us a very long time to move all our
- 11 cows, and so we would have to be started -- and the
- 12 timetable just wouldn't work out.
- 13 Q. Well, in the amount of time, and I'm not
- 14 going to ask you because I'm assuming you have never had
- 15 to evacuate all your cattle for a flood; is that
- 16 correct?
- 17 A. Not at this location.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. I have been involved with it at another
- 20 location.
- Q. All right. And it's a time consuming and
- 22 laborious process to get those cattle into trucks and do
- 23 all that?
- A. Mm-hm.
- Q. Not to mention dangerous?

- 1 A. Mm-hm.
- Q. And so it's not something that is going to
- 3 happen, you're not -- it's not like yelling at the kids
- 4 saying get in the car, we're going?
- 5 A. No.
- 6 Q. All right. With that in mind, if you worked
- 7 under the assumption that this would be part of a
- 8 process of a larger flood evacuation and flood fighting
- 9 operation that affected more than just West Valley
- 10 Farms, would that satisfy your concerns that somebody if
- 11 that word was given had opened the access for that
- 12 crossing?
- 13 A. Yeah.
- 14 Q. All right.
- 15 A. As far as the flood pertains.
- 16 Q. That's all my question was limited to, and I
- 17 know you have separate concerns, and I'm going to
- 18 address those.
- 19 Mr. Boon, do you drive or does your farm
- 20 operation require the use of, whether it's independent
- 21 haulers or your own equipment, any 3-axle rigs?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Okay. And are those just comparatively
- 24 speaking a little harder to handle, maneuverability is
- 25 worse?

- 1 A. Yes, they're wider vehicles.
- Q. Okay. Now I see that you talked in your
- 3 prefiled testimony still at page 4 that a truck with
- 4 driver is in the neighborhood of \$75, \$80 bucks an hour
- 5 if you're paying for the service. I assume that's some
- 6 part of your operations?
- 7 A. As far as what?
- 8 Q. I'm not sure, I guess that was the question.
- 9 A. The reason that's in there is because if we
- 10 have to drive 4 miles around that we have to hire these
- 11 people extra. Because in order to get things harvested
- 12 in a timely fashion, we need to be able to continuously
- 13 go, and our harvester can't stop, and the only way to do
- 14 that is to hire people, extra trucks to get around the
- 15 extra 4 miles.
- Q. Whether you're paying for that for guys that
- 17 are already there or you're hiring contracting that out,
- 18 that's a rate that you're using to pencil that into your
- 19 business?
- 20 A. That's the going rate.
- 21 Q. All right. Now you have calculated that if
- 22 you have to go around, take a left turn out of your
- 23 farm, head up to Dike, go down a mile and come back
- 24 across Stackpole; is that correct?
- 25 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. Now have you ever -- I have seen your folks
- 2 here a lot, but I confess I haven't seen how much of
- 3 this proceeding you have been here for, do you
- 4 understand that the proposed siding extension going
- 5 southward across Hickox down towards Stackpole, and by
- 6 siding I'm talking about the railroad siding track, is
- 7 designed for big freight trains to pull in there and be
- 8 able to allow other trains, both passenger trains and
- 9 freight trains, to meet and pass?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. And that part of the issue here is
- 12 that those trains will be along that track and may sit
- 13 there for an extensive period of time, could be a couple
- 14 hours, and there was some testimony that if a train goes
- 15 dead, which is a parlance for the crew has to get off
- 16 and you have to bring in a new crew by law, that it
- 17 could sit there for hours. Are you aware of what we're
- 18 talking about when we talk about the trains that will
- 19 sit there?
- 20 A. Yeah.
- 21 Q. Okay. Now I want you to assume that somebody
- 22 comes out of your farm and takes a right and goes down,
- 23 and as they approach the railroad tracks at the Hickox
- 24 Road crossing that the gates come down and that that
- 25 3-axle rig or something is rolling up and the gates come

- 1 down and sit there and stop and the lights are flashing
- 2 and a big train rolls up and stops, what do you think
- 3 you would tell your driver to do knowing that this thing
- 4 could be sitting there for hours?
- 5 A. Well, that's assuming that you get the
- 6 crossing or you get the siding put in, but I would
- 7 probably have to tell him to try to turn the truck
- 8 around and go around, and then that stops the whole
- 9 process.
- 10 Q. Okay. Would that be a problem with some of
- 11 that equipment?
- 12 A. Yes.
- Q. All right.
- 14 A. Because it's not just 3, only 3-axle
- 15 machines, we have some semis also.
- 16 Q. Okay. And that's not a terribly wide, wide
- 17 road, and it's slightly elevated there as it gets close
- 18 to the crossing, isn't it?
- 19 A. Mm-hm.
- 20 Q. That was a yes?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Sorry, she's writing all those things down,
- 23 that's why.
- It would be problematic if that was an
- 25 ongoing from an economic standpoint to have a driver sit

- 1 there in your truck and wait hopefully for that train to
- 2 move soon, wouldn't it?
- 3 A. Yeah. But I mean if the crossing is closed,
- 4 we probably wouldn't be sending them on a right-hand
- 5 turn.
- 6 Q. But I'm talking about if the crossing had
- 7 gates that allowed it to be open but you could run up
- 8 there and have to face that, it would cause similar
- 9 economic problems?
- 10 A. Yes.
- MR. SCARP: All right, those are all the
- 12 questions I have, Your Honor.
- 13 Thank you, Mr. Boon.
- 14
- 15 EXAMINATION
- 16 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 17 Q. Mr. Boon, let me ask if following Mr. Scarp's
- 18 hypothetical, let's even assume that these 4 quadrant
- 19 gates that have been discussed otherwise are put in and
- 20 the crossing is left open, but there is the distinct
- 21 possibility if BNSF got a waiver on the 10 minute
- 22 regulation, which I think Commission Staff may even have
- 23 encouraged them through Mr. Zeinz to have applied for,
- 24 but they could use the siding as described by Mr. Scarp,
- 25 that there may not be a lot of predictability as to

- 1 whether it's just meeting and passing freight trains or
- 2 meeting and passing passenger trains, but the operation
- 3 of that crossing would be such that with some frequency,
- 4 whether in response to weather events and track closures
- 5 elsewhere or just in response to BNSF operational needs,
- 6 longer freight trains pulled in and blocked that for my
- 7 example let's just use twice a month, we don't know if
- 8 that's back to back days or in the same week but twice a
- 9 month, and it came during harvest season and you needed
- 10 to get that corn chopper operation you described so well
- 11 in your prefiled testimony going, how would you plan for
- 12 that?
- 13 A. I would have to try to find trucks from
- 14 other, hired trucks you know, from other areas. And
- 15 trucks are extremely hard to find that time of the year
- 16 because everyone else is also harvesting at the same
- 17 time. And there's many times in the fall where we only
- 18 have a 1 week or a 3 day window, and we have this open
- 19 bunker feed that's subject to mold and rain and
- 20 everything else, and it would seriously hamper what we
- 21 would be able to do, especially if that train pulled in
- 22 on the second day after we started filling that bunker
- 23 and we weren't able to find trucks to help us keep the
- 24 harvest going, we could potentially lose several hundred
- 25 thousand dollars worth of feed from mold and spoilage.

- 1 Q. So if I'm understanding you correctly, even
- 2 if the crossing was left open, because of the
- 3 possibility of blockage, economically you might have to
- 4 plan to go around even if that was an option?
- 5 A. Yeah, I guess we would -- it would always
- 6 have to be in the back of our mind because being so
- 7 unpredictable.
- 8 Q. And because of what you have described as the
- 9 nature of keeping the chopper going, it can't pause, you
- 10 need a steady supply of empty trucks to fill, no matter
- 11 what, whether the crossing is closed or open, if you're
- 12 going to be responsible with your business planning, you
- 13 will have to try to hire sufficient trucks for the
- 14 longer route?
- 15 A. Yeah, but then -- yeah.
- 16 Q. What I'm trying to ask is, is there a way
- 17 that I can in your point of view, assuming the siding is
- 18 going to be put in as you said, that's not my option,
- 19 that's somebody else's, but in response to the siding,
- 20 how do I accommodate the railroad public safety
- 21 concerns, the City flood evacuation concerns, and the
- 22 Boon family farms concerns for all and allow you not to
- 23 incur these extra business expenses; do you have a
- 24 proposed solution that I should consider?
- 25 A. Put a siding out in Conway.

- 1 Q. All right, well, that goes outside my
- 2 hypothetical, I recognize that. I'm sure if I was
- 3 sitting in Conway, they might recommend Mount Vernon.
- 4 A. Well, it would only affect a couple people
- 5 down there, so it just seems short sighted to be putting
- 6 it up in the hottest area of the -- I mean right by
- 7 town, it doesn't really make sense.
- 8 Q. All right, I understand your concerns, but if
- 9 I understand correctly also you don't have a, assuming
- 10 the siding is where it's going to be probably, you don't
- 11 have a solution that I can make work for you whether
- 12 it's open or closed, private or public?
- 13 A. Is there any way that they can tell us
- 14 whether a train is going to sit there for 8 hours?
- 15 Q. That may be possible, but I don't think that
- 16 I as a judge for the Commission can condition an open or
- 17 closed siding based on continual communications from
- 18 Mr. Scarp's client to the neighbors. It may possibly be
- 19 that BNSF will seek to open a toll-free number for which
- 20 you can call to see how long that train is planning on
- 21 being there, but that would be up to railroad
- 22 operations, and it may be something community
- 23 relationswise that you seek to approach the railroad to
- 24 consider. That's outside my jurisdiction as well.
- 25 JUDGE TOREM: Any other questions for this

- 1 witness?
- 2 All right, thank you, Jeffrey Boon.
- 3 It's now about 4:10, I want to just take a 5
- 4 minute comfort break, and then we're going to press on
- 5 with the remaining witnesses. We have Mr. DeVlieger and
- 6 Mr. Morrison left and maybe David Boon as well if you
- 7 choose to call him, unless at this point having heard
- 8 from his son you want to waive cross.
- 9 MR. SCARP: I don't have any need to cross
- 10 Mr. David Boon.
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: All right, then let me ask the
- 12 parties as to Exhibit 67, which is the prefiled direct
- 13 testimony of David Boon, Exhibit 68 another map of the
- 14 family residence and business, Exhibit 69 a map of the
- 15 railroad siding extension, and Exhibit 70 the
- 16 photographs of the farm equipment that came with David
- 17 Boon's prefiled testimony, is there a stipulation then
- 18 that those should be admitted without an opportunity for
- 19 his cross-examination?
- MR. JONES: I would so stipulate.
- 21 MR. SCARP: I'm sorry, I was talking, your
- 22 Honor.
- JUDGE TOREM: Yes, are you stipulating while
- 24 you're talking that these exhibits will come in from
- 25 David Boon?

- 1 MR. SCARP: Are these the photographs and --
- JUDGE TOREM: From David Boon.
- 3 MR. SCARP: Oh, yes, I'm stipulating,
- 4 absolutely.
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: All right, then those Exhibits
- 6 are admitted, 67 through 70 for those of you keeping
- 7 score at home, and we will take a 5 minute break and
- 8 come back with either Mr. DeVlieger or Mr. Morrison and
- 9 wrap things up.
- 10 (Recess taken.)
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: It's a little after 4:20, we're
- 12 back on the record, I've been informed by Mr. Scarp that
- 13 as it stood when he told me he was going to waive his
- 14 ability to cross-examine Mr. DeVlieger and Mr. Morrison.
- 15 Despite that, Mr. DeVlieger has taken the witness stand
- 16 because Mr. Jones advises the tribunal there may be a
- 17 correction or clarification to Exhibit 83, which is
- 18 Mr. Devlieger's prefiled testimony. Is that correct,
- 19 sir?
- 20 MR. JONES: Yes, I wanted to give
- 21 Mr. DeVlieger a chance to explain the number of trucks,
- 22 I think he has had over time different numbers of
- 23 trucks, and so it's quite simple. I disclosed that to
- 24 Mr. Scarp at least, I don't know about Mr. Lockwood, and
- 25 just wanted to give him an opportunity to clarify that.

- 1 I don't know that it makes a great deal of difference,
- 2 but it was a difference between his prefiled testimony
- 3 and --
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: All right, let me swear in
- 5 Mr. DeVlieger.
- 6 (Witness JOHN DEVLIEGER was sworn.)

- 8 Whereupon,
- 9 JOHN DEVLIEGER,
- 10 having been first duly sworn, was called as a witness
- 11 herein and was examined and testified as follows:

- EXAMINATION
- 14 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 15 Q. Can you state and spell your last name for
- 16 us.
- 17 A. John DeVlieger, that's J-O-H-N, DeVlieger is
- 18 D-E capital V as in Victor, L-I-E-G-E-R.
- 19 Q. And, sir, did you go over with your attorney,
- 20 Mr. Jones, what I have marked as Exhibit 83, four pages
- 21 of your prefiled direct testimony?
- 22 A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. And I understand that at the time it was
- 24 signed in November of last year, it was true and
- 25 correct; is that --

- 1 A. Yes, we actually sold a truck so that's why
- 2 the number of trucks is incorrect.
- 3 Q. All right so let me find that paragraph.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: Mr. Jones, which is it?
- 5 MR. JONES: It is --
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: Paragraph 2 where it says, we
- 7 have three trucks that are hauling product?
- 8 MR. JONES: Right.
- 9 BY JUDGE TOREM:
- 10 Q. All right, so, Mr. DeVlieger, how would you
- 11 modify this regarding that you have three trucks, how
- 12 many do you have now?
- 13 A. Well, my original statement said four trucks,
- 14 and this is correct, I have three trucks as of this
- 15 time.
- 16 Q. So why don't you briefly review the rest of
- 17 this testimony and see if there's any other reference to
- 18 the number of trucks.
- 19 MR. JONES: With that being clarified, and
- 20 maybe I misunderstood what Mr. DeVlieger was saying
- 21 because it looks like it's a matter of timing rather
- 22 than actually the number being different, so I would
- 23 offer his prefiled testimony at this time.
- 24 And with the Court's indulgence, Mr. Morrison
- 25 is here, stipulation has been made by Mr. Scarp as to

- 1 the admissibility of his testimony, maybe we can just
- 2 move for the admission of both these prefiled testimony
- 3 items with their attached exhibits.
- 4 JUDGE TOREM: And in this case, there are no
- 5 attached exhibits, Exhibit 83 is 4 pages,
- 6 Mr. DeVlieger's testimony, he has now confirmed for us
- 7 that it is in fact correct. It may be given the length
- 8 of time that's gone on with this case since the petition
- 9 and the active involvement of the public in
- 10 communicating with the Commission with comments or
- 11 otherwise that a 4 truck comment came in prior to this
- 12 November 3 truck testimony. I will probably be able to
- 13 find that when I review the rest of the public comments
- 14 again later, but I assume, Mr. DeVlieger, that your
- 15 testimony is accurate?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, this is accurate, we have
- 17 3 trucks currently working, yes.
- 18 JUDGE TOREM: All right, any objection to
- 19 Exhibit 83, which is Mr. DeVlieger's testimony?
- 20 All right, none, it's admitted.
- Thank you, sir.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- JUDGE TOREM: And I understand then there's a
- 24 stipulation, so Mr. Morrison, Darrin Morrison, won't
- 25 have to testify, are there any objections as to allowing

- 1 his testimony, which is a 5 page, barely 5, carryover of
- 2 Mr. Jones's signature block to the fifth page, 5 pages
- 3 of prefiled testimony, no other supporting documents,
- 4 any objection to that?
- 5 MR. SCARP: No objection.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: All right, so Exhibit 84 is
- 7 admitted.
- 8 MR. JONES: And we also have, Your Honor,
- 9 David Boon, because he was kind of put at the end by
- 10 choice.
- 11 JUDGE TOREM: Yes, and just before the last
- 12 break we did admit Exhibits 71 through 74 I think it was
- 13 and stipulated to those, or 67 through 70, sorry, those
- 14 were David Boon's exhibits, so I think for Western
- 15 Valley Farms all of your exhibits have come in.
- 16 MR. JONES: The exception would be Richard
- 17 Smith, who is scheduled for the 31st of January by
- 18 telephone to confirm his testimony.
- 19 JUDGE TOREM: That's correct.
- 20 MR. SCARP: Did that include David Boon's
- 21 testimony?
- JUDGE TOREM: Yes.
- 23 MR. SCARP: All right, no objections
- 24 obviously.
- JUDGE TOREM: So it appears that our

- 1 testimonial portion of today's hearing is essentially
- 2 completed. Let me just review some housekeeping issues
- 3 with the attorneys. I know that Mr. Rogerson probably
- 4 is exhausted yet has to suffer through a city council
- 5 meeting this evening, so we'll try to be quick.
- I have asked counsel about Exhibit 104 that
- 7 was previously proffered as potentially useful during
- 8 cross-examination, and I have been told that those
- 9 overview photos that show I think potential turnarounds
- 10 on Hickox Road, that exhibit was not used and will not
- 11 be suggested as being offered for admission, so I have
- 12 made a note that Exhibit 104 is not being offered.
- 13 Staff had potentially use for Exhibit 107,
- 14 which was the railway's response to Staff Data Request
- 15 Number 2, and as far as my notes show, that was under
- 16 Mr. MacDonald, I don't know that, Mr. Thompson, Exhibit
- 17 107 was referenced or utilized, do you want to check
- 18 that Exhibit 107?
- 19 MR. THOMPSON: I don't believe we referred to
- 20 it, and the information I needed was in 108, so.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so you're not
- 22 offering that one?
- MR. THOMPSON: No.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right.
- 25 Now we did admit I believe Exhibit 126 with

- 1 the grade deck, or we at least talked about it, does
- 2 anybody remember if we formally admitted those
- 3 spreadsheets, or did we get lost in the greater than 1,
- 4 less than 1 number discussion?
- 5 MR. JONES: That was 126 I think.
- 6 JUDGE TOREM: That was 126, I'm trying to
- 7 recall --
- 8 MS. ENDRES: I do have 126 checked off.
- 9 JUDGE TOREM: All right, so if it wasn't on
- 10 the record previously, 126 had been offered, I will
- 11 formally note that it's admitted now.
- There had been some other DOT inventories,
- 13 Mr. Thompson, Exhibits 112, 113, and 114 as of December
- 14 18th, 2007, that were marked but never referred to. Is
- 15 that an oversight, or is that correct?
- MR. THOMPSON: They were never referred to.
- 17 JUDGE TOREM: Did you want to hold off on
- 18 those just in case Mr. Norris comes back on January
- 19 31st?
- MR. THOMPSON: Let's do that.
- 21 MS. ENDRES: Is that the --
- MR. THOMPSON: The grade crossing inventory
- 23 information for each of the three crossings. And
- 24 actually I was just looking for an accident prediction
- 25 number on there, which it does not actually contain I

- 1 discovered later, so.
- JUDGE TOREM: All right, so those three
- 3 documents I would anticipate we won't admit, but in case
- 4 Mr. Norris is called back for further exam at the end of
- 5 the month, I will let you make that decision at that
- 6 time.
- 7 The other testimony as far as the City's
- 8 exhibits go, Exhibits 16 and 17 for Mr. Liou will be
- 9 offered and most probably admitted on January 31st when
- 10 he testifies. All of the rest of the City's items were
- 11 offered and admitted.
- 12 As far as the County's witnesses, all of
- 13 those were offered and admitted today.
- 14 For the Commission, all of Mr. Johnston's and
- 15 Mr. Curl's exhibits were offered and admitted, but
- 16 Mr. Zeinz of course is held in abeyance until the end of
- 17 the month when he is ready to appear.
- 18 And I think we just went through for Western
- 19 Valley Farms, it's the same situation, all were offered
- 20 and admitted except for Mr. Smith's two documents, those
- 21 will be handled at the end of next month as well.
- 22 As to the cross-examination exhibits,
- 23 Ms. Endres, from the railway, Exhibit 115, the Skagit
- 24 County Natural Hazard Mitigation Plan, the excerpts from
- 25 there were not referenced nor were the Skagit County

- 1 public bulletins from the 2006 flood, I think those were
- 2 press releases. Was there an intent to offer those at a
- 3 later date for either Mr. Liou or Mr. Smith?
- 4 MS. ENDRES: There may be, Your Honor.
- 5 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, so we'll hold those out.
- 6 And Mount Vernon Fire Department Flood
- 7 Handbook excerpts, Exhibit 118, wasn't referenced nor
- 8 were Exhibits 120 through 125, various maps. I think
- 9 you referenced MapQuest maps without telling me if that
- 10 was the ones in 121 or in 136, it was just a casual
- 11 reference but without any proffer from an evidentiary
- 12 matter. Any concern about those Exhibits 120 to 125 or
- 13 136 and 137 becoming part of the record today, or are
- 14 you if you need them offered in, they will come in
- 15 later?
- 16 MR. SCARP: I'm sorry, what is 120, oh, 136
- 17 is out.
- 18 JUDGE TOREM: Okay, so that won't be offered?
- 19 MR. SCARP: We're not going to make everyone
- 20 carry their stack of MapQuest.
- JUDGE TOREM: I'm glad, that was a lot of
- 22 paper.
- 23 137 was something about the Conway and
- 24 Cedardale fire stations.
- MR. SCARP: Oh, you know, I guess we would

- 1 just reserve those, I'm not sure, but --
- JUDGE TOREM: Okay, very well.
- 3 Those are all the evidentiary housekeeping
- 4 items I've got. We are committed and I will send out a
- 5 notice with the following deadline dates, so look for
- 6 this probably coming to you by E-mail and regular mail
- 7 next week. Our next hearing date will be January 31st
- 8 at 9:00 in the morning, I believe the Goldsmith Building
- 9 in Seattle. At that time we will have the three
- 10 witnesses we have discussed, Mr. Zeinz, Mr. Liou, and
- 11 Mr. Smith by telephone, and perhaps if I'm notified
- 12 other witnesses. That would potentially include
- 13 Mr. Norris, we left the door open for a further
- 14 discussion based upon Mr. Bell's testimony today. If
- 15 anybody feels that's necessary, please work it out, and
- 16 we'll have a limited examination of that witness if I
- 17 have notice in advance. So send me a quick motion, and
- 18 indicate hopefully it's an agreed motion so we can add
- 19 him formally to that docket, and I will amend the
- 20 notice, but at this time it's three witnesses. The
- 21 possibility of a fourth is going to require paperwork on
- 22 your part and a revision on my part.
- 23 The following day on February 1st is the
- 24 deadline for not only public comment but also the
- 25 deadline for counsel to file with the Commission any new

- 1 exhibits that were offered and admitted at this basis,
- 2 so any of these, I think I made it clear earlier on that
- 3 exhibits could be offered and admitted but they needed
- 4 to be E-filed, so any of those new cross-examination
- 5 exhibits that came up Monday morning, so if they're
- 6 after number 126, then you know if it's after 126 or
- 7 some other ones you numbered for direct exam for some of
- 8 the other witnesses they need to come in. And I
- 9 encourage you to go through your list, and if you have
- 10 questions, send me an E-mail, and I will tell you if
- 11 that one has already been filed or not. And I say that
- 12 simply because there were some like Exhibit 95 for
- 13 Mr. Gordon, that's not greater than 126 so you can't
- 14 just rely on that rule. There's certain exhibits, and
- 15 if you have questions, I can try to help you out for
- 16 housekeeping purposes. I don't want an incomplete
- 17 record to come back and haunt anybody when eventually
- 18 someone is disappointed with my decision here and it
- 19 gets appealed and something is not there for the appeal.
- 20 So the deadline to get that done is February 1st.
- 21 February 15th is going to be your deadline
- 22 for posthearing briefs. When you read that set of
- 23 briefs that come in from the parties, it's a holiday
- 24 Monday the following week for President's Day, but you
- 25 will still need to decide by Thursday night, Friday

- 1 morning if you're going to petition for supplemental
- 2 response briefs to anything that might be a surprise in
- 3 the arguments that come in. When 5:00 ticks by on
- 4 February 22nd, if I hear nothing, there won't be
- 5 supplemental briefs even if at 5:05 the E-mail comes in,
- 6 that's going to be the deadline, close of business on
- 7 February 22nd.
- 8 And I think those are all the items that are
- 9 going to be in that notice that go out to you. I
- 10 anticipate tomorrow sometime I will get out and do the
- 11 driving loop unless the weather is so poor that I need
- 12 to come back another day, I have no idea.
- 13 Are there any other housekeeping items we
- 14 need before we close today?
- 15 It's only 4:35, we could run this out until
- 16 5:00, quys.
- 17 All right, I see none, so we are adjourned
- 18 with this stage of the evidentiary hearing at 4:35. We
- 19 will reconvene the other witnesses January 31st at 9:00
- 20 a.m., thank you all.
- 21 (Hearing adjourned at 4:35 p.m.)

23

24